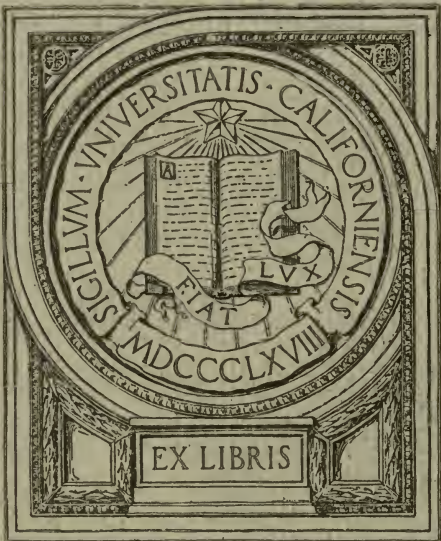


INTRODUCTORY
SYRIAC METHOD and MANUAL

WILSON

GIFT OF

Aaron Isaacs.



EX LIBRIS

697
W752

Annex Ethel Isaacs
U.C. '12.

INTRODUCTORY

SYRIAC METHOD AND MANUAL

BY

ROBERT DICK WILSON, PH.D.

PROFESSOR OF OLD TESTAMENT LANGUAGES AND HISTORY IN THE WESTERN
THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY, ALLEGHENY, PA.

NEW YORK
CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS

1891

COPYRIGHT, 1891, BY
ROBERT DICK WILSON.

Gift of
Carson Place.

TO THE
ASTORIA

Press of J. J. Little & Co.
Astor Place, New York

PJ34
W6
1891
Main

TO MY BELOVED PARENTS
THIS WORK
IS
RESPECTFULLY AND GRATEFULLY
DEDICATED



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

PREFACE.

THE plan of this METHOD AND MANUAL is in general the same as that of the corresponding "Introductory Hebrew Method and Manual" of Professor W. R. Harper, Ph.D. The following notes may be in place by way of explanation.

The first four chapters of Genesis (which are copied with variations from Nestle's "Syriac Grammar") are chosen because they afford the best means of comparison with the Hebrew of Professor Harper's "Manual."

The selections from the 10th to the 32d page, inclusive, lead up gradually from more easy to more difficult portions of the Peshito version. The last selection is the introductory portion of the history of Rabban Soma, possessed in manuscript by the author and never before published. Being printed in the Nestorian alphabet, it will be useful as an introduction to the East Syriac system of writing. For assistance in reading this selection the reader is referred especially to the note under Section I., Article 6, and to Article 6. 6. of the "Elements."

The "Notes and Observations" need no remark, except that the latter contain all of the main principles of Syriac grammar, while the former give all explanations necessary for a full understanding of the orthography, etymology, and syntax of the text.

The "Grammar Lessons" carry the student over all the articles of the "Elements of Syriac Grammar," with reviews of the same. The "Word Lessons" contain only such words as are not in the verses of Genesis, upon which the "Exercises" are largely based. When the grammar lesson has been upon a certain subject, the word lesson gives such words as throw light upon it; *e. g.*, in Lesson XI. the grammar lesson is on Lomadh Olaph verbs; the word lesson consists largely of Lomadh Olaph verbs. The vocabulary thus learned can be enlarged from the "Word Lists" on pp.

134-147. The "Exercises" are based upon the text of Genesis and upon the grammar and word lessons. They will be found, it is hoped, an excellent means of fixing in the memory the principles of grammar and the words of most common use. The "Exercises" can be supplemented by the transliteration of Genesis I., and by the literal translation of Genesis I.-IV., found at the end of the volume.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
CHRESTOMATHY.....	1- 36
Genesis I.-IV.....	1- 9
Psalm II.....	10
Jonah.....	11- 15
Malachi.....	16- 21
Matthew XXVI.-XXVIII	22- 33
Selection from Rabban Soma.....	33- 36
GLOSSARY	37- 55
MANUAL—PART I.....	56-123
Lesson I.....Genesis I. 1.....	56- 58
Lesson II.....Genesis I. 2.....	58- 62
Lesson III.....Genesis I. 3, 4	62- 66
Lesson IV.....Genesis I. 6-8	66- 70
Lesson V.....Genesis I. 9-13	70- 75
Lesson VI.....Genesis I. 14-16	75- 79
Lesson VII.....Genesis I. 17-23	79- 83
Lesson VIII.....Genesis I. 24-31	83- 87
Lesson IX.....Genesis II. 1-8.....	87- 91
Lesson X.....Genesis II. 9-15.....	91- 95
Lesson XI	95- 99
Lesson XII.....Genesis II. 21-25.....	99-102
Lesson XIII.....Genesis III. 1-5.....	102-106
Lesson XIV.....Genesis III. 6-14	107-110
Lesson XV.....Genesis III. 15-24.....	110-114
Lesson XVI.....Genesis IV. 1-13.....	115-118
Lesson XVII.....Genesis IV. 14-28.....	118-120
Lesson XVIII.....Psalm II.....	121-123
MANUAL—PART II.....	124-133
Notes on Jonah	124-128
Notes on Malachi	128-130
Notes on Matthew	131-133

	PAGE
WORD LISTS--SYRIAC	134-140
List of Verbs	134-137
List of Nouns	137-140
WORD LISTS--ENGLISH	141-147
List of Verbs	141-144
List of Nouns	144-147
TRANSLITERATION OF GENESIS I	148-150
TRANSLATION OF GENESIS I.-IV	151-160

بِمَقَرِّ. 13. اَمَّا اَنْتَ فَاَنْتَ اَمَّا اَنْتَ. 14. اَمَّا اَنْتَ فَاَنْتَ. 15. اَمَّا اَنْتَ فَاَنْتَ. 16. اَمَّا اَنْتَ فَاَنْتَ. 17. اَمَّا اَنْتَ فَاَنْتَ. 18. اَمَّا اَنْتَ فَاَنْتَ. 19. اَمَّا اَنْتَ فَاَنْتَ. 20. اَمَّا اَنْتَ فَاَنْتَ. 21. اَمَّا اَنْتَ فَاَنْتَ. 22. اَمَّا اَنْتَ فَاَنْتَ. 23. اَمَّا اَنْتَ فَاَنْتَ. 24. اَمَّا اَنْتَ فَاَنْتَ. 25. اَمَّا اَنْتَ فَاَنْتَ. 26. اَمَّا اَنْتَ فَاَنْتَ. 27. اَمَّا اَنْتَ فَاَنْتَ. 28. اَمَّا اَنْتَ فَاَنْتَ. 29. اَمَّا اَنْتَ فَاَنْتَ. 30. اَمَّا اَنْتَ فَاَنْتَ.

20 حَجَّكَ سَقَا بِإِذْنِهِ . لَمْ يَمْدَحْ [كَس] مَحْبُورًا أَعْبَدَتْ .
 21 وَإِذْ مَنَّ اللَّهُ عَلَىٰ آلِهِ وَأَخَوَاتِهِ : هَٰؤُلَاءِ حَقُّوا وَعَبَدُوا . هَٰؤُلَاءِ سُبُلُ مَجْزِي
 30 الْحَقِّ : وَإِذْ مَنَّ اللَّهُ عَلَىٰ آلِهِ وَأَخَوَاتِهِ : هَٰؤُلَاءِ حَقُّوا وَعَبَدُوا . هَٰؤُلَاءِ سُبُلُ مَجْزِي
 مَجْزِي : هَٰؤُلَاءِ حَقُّوا وَعَبَدُوا : هَٰؤُلَاءِ حَقُّوا وَعَبَدُوا . هَٰؤُلَاءِ سُبُلُ مَجْزِي
 24 هَٰؤُلَاءِ حَقُّوا وَعَبَدُوا : هَٰؤُلَاءِ حَقُّوا وَعَبَدُوا . هَٰؤُلَاءِ سُبُلُ مَجْزِي
 لَمْ يَمْدَحْ . لَمْ يَمْدَحْ . لَمْ يَمْدَحْ . لَمْ يَمْدَحْ . لَمْ يَمْدَحْ . لَمْ يَمْدَحْ .
 35 لَمْ يَمْدَحْ . لَمْ يَمْدَحْ . لَمْ يَمْدَحْ . لَمْ يَمْدَحْ . لَمْ يَمْدَحْ . لَمْ يَمْدَحْ .

Chapter III.

[illegible]

20 21 22 23 24
 5
 25

26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

Chapter IV.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

أَلَيْسَ بَيْنَهُمَا حُدُودٌ ٥ تَعْلُكُ حُرٌّ ٥ ٥ أَيْضًا مَالٌ خَصَمٌ
 أَسْبَحْتُ. تَبَيَّنَ كَعَمَلُهُ. ٥ ٥ ٥ وَهُوَ يُنْفِضُ صَعْلًا. مَرَّ مَالٌ خَلَّ مَعَهُ
 اسْمُهُ مَعْلُكُ. ٥ ٥ أَيْضًا مَعْلُكُ حَمَلٌ. أَيْضًا ٥ ٥ مَعْلُكُ اسْمُهُ. ٥ ٥ أَيْضًا
 لَا يُنْفِذُ إِيَّاهُ. لَيْسَ بِهِ أَلَا يَمُوتُ بِأَسَدٍ. ٥ ٥ ٥ مَعْلُكُ حَصْبٌ. مَالٌ يَرْجُو
 بِأَسَدٍ يُجَادِلُ حُدُودَ مَعْلُكُ. ٥ ٥ ٥ مَعْلُكُ - حَمَلٌ أَلَيْسَ مَعْلُكُ. ٥ ٥ ٥ 5
 مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ وَهَكَذَا بِأَسَدٍ مَعْلُكُ بِأَسَدٍ. ٥ ٥ ٥ مَعْلُكُ حَمَلٌ لَا
 مَعْلُكُ وَهَكَذَا مَعْلُكُ حَمَلٌ. أَلَيْسَ مَعْلُكُ حَمَلٌ. ٥ ٥ ٥ أَيْضًا مَالٌ
 حَمَلٌ. وَهَكَذَا مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ. ٥ ٥ ٥ أَيْضًا مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ
 أَيْضًا. مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ. ٥ ٥ ٥ أَلَيْسَ مَعْلُكُ حَمَلٌ. مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ
 وَتَعْلُكُ تَعْلُكُ. ٥ ٥ ٥ أَيْضًا حَمَلٌ مَعْلُكُ. ٥ ٥ ٥ 10
 سَرَّ صَعْلًا مَعْلُكُ. مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ أَلَيْسَ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ
 وَتَعْلُكُ حَمَلٌ. ٥ ٥ ٥ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ
 مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ. ٥ ٥ ٥ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ
 مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ. ٥ ٥ ٥ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ
 ٥ ٥ ٥ 15
 مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ. مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ. ٥ ٥ ٥ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ
 تَقِي. مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ. ٥ ٥ ٥ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ
 خَصَمٌ. ٥ ٥ ٥ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ. ٥ ٥ ٥ 21
 بِأَسَدٍ مَعْلُكُ. ٥ ٥ ٥ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ مَعْلُكُ. ٥ ٥ ٥ 22

THE PROPHECY OF JONAH.

Chapter I.

[illegible]

مُنَا حَبْرَ مَنَّا ۖ سُبْحَ اِنْمَا اَتَى ۖ حَجَّ مَرَّ مُنَا حَبْرَ ۖ 11
 سُبْحَ اَتَى اُخْبِرَ حَسَ مُنَا يَحْبِرَ كَر ۖ اِنْمَا مُنَا مَنَّا مَنَّا ۖ مَنَّا اَتَى
 اِنْمَا ۖ مَنَّا مَنَّا حَبْرَ ۖ 12 ۖ اَتَى حَبْرَ مَنَّا ۖ مَنَّا مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا
 مَنَّا ۖ اِنْمَا مُنَا مَنَّا مَنَّا ۖ سُبْحَ اِنْمَا اَتَى ۖ مَنَّا مَنَّا مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا
 5 ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ 13 ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا اِنْمَا اَتَى ۖ مَنَّا مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا
 اَتَى ۖ مَنَّا ۖ مَنَّا اِنْمَا اَتَى ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا مَنَّا ۖ 14 ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا
 ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا
 اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ 15 ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا
 حَبْرَ مَنَّا مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا
 16 ۖ سُبْحَ اِنْمَا اَتَى ۖ سُبْحَ اَتَى ۖ حَجَّ مَرَّ مُنَا ۖ مَنَّا مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا
 ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ

Chapter II.

1 ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا
 ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا
 اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا
 15 ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا
 اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا
 ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا
 ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا ۖ اَتَى مَنَّا

1 **אִנִּי חֲסִידֶיךָ אֲמַכְךָ מִיָּמָּה** * **סָרְתָּנִי מִכָּל חֲבֻלָּת חַלְמָה** . **לֹא־אֶשְׁכַּח** .
מִנְעָלִי . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ בְּמָה אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** * **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ * **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
 5 **חֲסִידֶיךָ מִיָּמָּה** * **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
מִנְעָלִי * **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .

Chapter III.

1 **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
 2 **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
 3 **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
 4 **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
 5 **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
 6 **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
 7 **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
 8 **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
 9 **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
 10 **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
 11 **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
 12 **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
 13 **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
 14 **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .
 15 **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** . **וְכַל־אֲשַׁכְּחֶנּוּ** .

١٠ ١١ ١٢ ١٣ ١٤ ١٥ ١٦ ١٧ ١٨ ١٩ ٢٠ ٢١ ٢٢ ٢٣ ٢٤ ٢٥ ٢٦ ٢٧ ٢٨ ٢٩ ٣٠ ٣١ ٣٢ ٣٣ ٣٤ ٣٥ ٣٦ ٣٧ ٣٨ ٣٩ ٤٠ ٤١ ٤٢ ٤٣ ٤٤ ٤٥ ٤٦ ٤٧ ٤٨ ٤٩ ٥٠ ٥١ ٥٢ ٥٣ ٥٤ ٥٥ ٥٦ ٥٧ ٥٨ ٥٩ ٦٠ ٦١ ٦٢ ٦٣ ٦٤ ٦٥ ٦٦ ٦٧ ٦٨ ٦٩ ٧٠ ٧١ ٧٢ ٧٣ ٧٤ ٧٥ ٧٦ ٧٧ ٧٨ ٧٩ ٨٠ ٨١ ٨٢ ٨٣ ٨٤ ٨٥ ٨٦ ٨٧ ٨٨ ٨٩ ٩٠ ٩١ ٩٢ ٩٣ ٩٤ ٩٥ ٩٦ ٩٧ ٩٨ ٩٩ ١٠٠

Chapter IV.

١ ٢ ٣ ٤ ٥ ٦ ٧ ٨ ٩ ١٠ ١١ ١٢ ١٣ ١٤ ١٥ ١٦ ١٧ ١٨ ١٩ ٢٠ ٢١ ٢٢ ٢٣ ٢٤ ٢٥ ٢٦ ٢٧ ٢٨ ٢٩ ٣٠ ٣١ ٣٢ ٣٣ ٣٤ ٣٥ ٣٦ ٣٧ ٣٨ ٣٩ ٤٠ ٤١ ٤٢ ٤٣ ٤٤ ٤٥ ٤٦ ٤٧ ٤٨ ٤٩ ٥٠ ٥١ ٥٢ ٥٣ ٥٤ ٥٥ ٥٦ ٥٧ ٥٨ ٥٩ ٦٠ ٦١ ٦٢ ٦٣ ٦٤ ٦٥ ٦٦ ٦٧ ٦٨ ٦٩ ٧٠ ٧١ ٧٢ ٧٣ ٧٤ ٧٥ ٧٦ ٧٧ ٧٨ ٧٩ ٨٠ ٨١ ٨٢ ٨٣ ٨٤ ٨٥ ٨٦ ٨٧ ٨٨ ٨٩ ٩٠ ٩١ ٩٢ ٩٣ ٩٤ ٩٥ ٩٦ ٩٧ ٩٨ ٩٩ ١٠٠

١ مَحْيَا رُكَّه مَوْخ مَنُا . ٢ نَبِيَّكُمْ خَلِك . بِتَابِعْتُمْ لَعَنَ اِلَهِا لَئِ
 اَتَاكُمْ صَاعَتَكُمْ اُنْعَزْ مَنُا سَيِّدُا ١٠ مَنَّا اِي صَعْم . وَتَأْسَدُ لَعَن .
 لَئِ لَعَنَكُمْ خَلِك مَرْصَص وَخَلِك . لَئِ رَا اِي صَعْم . اُنْعَزْ مَنُا سَيِّدُا .
 ٥ مَعْدُوعُا لَئِ اِنْعَزْ مَنُا ١١ مَنَّا وَخَلِك مَرْبُوسَه وَخَلِك مَعْدُوعُا
 ٥ خَلِكُوصَه وَت ٢٥ مَعْدُ صَقِيقُا . ٢٥ عَقُا اَلَو سُمِيعُ صَقِيقُا .
 مَعْمَرُيَعُ لِمَعْدُ مَعْدُوعُا وَخَلِك . مَنَّا وَت ٢٥ مَعْدُ صَقِيقُا اُنْعَزْ
 مَنُا سَيِّدُا ١٢ ٢٥ اِلَهِا مَلِيْعُ اِلَهِا . ٢٥ صَاعِيْعُ اِلَهِا .
 ٢٥ اِلَهِا وَخَلِك مَلِيْعُ ٢٥ . ٢٥ مَلِيْعُ اِلَهِا مَلِيْعُ ٢٥ ١٣ ٢٥ اِلَهِا
 اِلَهِا . ٢٥ لَئِ وَت ٢٥ . ٢٥ اِلَهِا وَخَلِك مَنُا سَيِّدُا . وَخَلِكُ
 ١٠ اِلَهِا . ٢٥ سَيِّدُا مَعْدُوعُا سَيِّدُا ٢٥ . لَئِ مَعْمَرُا لَئِ . ٢٥
 اِنْبِيَّكُمْ اُنْعَزْ مَنُا سَيِّدُا ١٤ ٢٥ لَئِ ٢٥ اِلَهِا وَخَلِكُ
 ٢٥ مَرْصَص وَخَلِكُ مَنُا . مَنَّا وَخَلِكُ اِي وَخَلِكُ مَنُا
 سَيِّدُا مَعْدُ وَخَلِكُ

Chapter II.

١ مَحْيَا قَدَمُا لَئِ خَلِكُ ٢٥ قَتَا ٢٥ ٢٥ لَئِ لَعَنَكُمْ ٢٥ لَئِ
 ١٥ لَعَنَكُمْ صِلَعُ خَلِكُ اِيضَا لِمَعْدُ . اُنْعَزْ مَنُا سَيِّدُا . اِيضَا
 خَلِكُ كَقَدُا ٢٥ اَلَدُوبُ مَعْدُوعُا مَنَّا ٢٥ لَئِ سُمِيعُ اِلَهِا . صِلَعُ

כֹּה־אָמַרְתִּי מִנְּכֵן שָׁמַרְתֶּם לֵאלֹהֵי בְרִיתִי׃ וְאֵיךְ עָשִׂיתֶם
 מַעֲשֵׂה־עֲלֻזָּה לִי אֱלֹהֵי מִשְׁכָּבוֹ׃ 15 בְּכֶן לֹא־תִירָא שׁוֹרֵץ מִנְּכֵן בְּזִסְטָא
 בְּיַחַס־תִּי׃ שׁוֹרֵץ כֵּן אֶזְכָּר עַל־גִּסְתִּי׃ אֲנִי־יְהוָה מְשֻׁמֵּם׃ וְאִלֵּם שָׁלִילֵךְ
 בְּכִמְדֵי־תִי לֹא־יִרְאֶה׃ 16 אֲנִי־מִנְּכֵן שִׁמְדָּתָא גִּסְתִּי וְיִסְתָּרֵנִי׃ כִּדְלָא
 מַעֲשֵׂה־יְהוָה לֹא־תִפְסֵהוּ אֲנִי־מִנְּכֵן שִׁמְדָּתָא׃ אֲנִי־יְהוָה מְשֻׁמֵּם׃ וְלֹא־יִרְאֶה־כִּי׃ 5
 17 אֱלֹהֵי־כֶחָן חֲכָמָא מַעֲלֵמֶתֶם׃ וְלֹא־אֲחֻזֵּב אִידֵּךְ׃ מַעֲלָא אֱלֹהִים׃
 שׁוֹמְרֵי־אֱלֹהֵי־דְכֹה בְּחֻבֵּי־בִיב מַעֲבִירֵי־כִתְבֵי־מִנְּכֵן׃ וְעֹשֵׂה־תִי
 יִצְחָק וְלֹא־אֶחָד גִּסְתִּי וְיִרְאֶה־בִּיתָ׃

Chapter III.

1 תִּי אִנִּי מַעֲבִירֵי־אִנִּי מַלְאָכִי׃ וְלִמְעַל אֲזַכָּר מִכֶּם׃ וְכֵן יִכְנָא יִצְחָק
 10 חֲסִידֵי־יְהוָה בְּכֵן בְּחֻבֵּי־אֱלֹהֵי־יְהוָה׃ וְעֹלָאֵהוּ בְּעֵמְלָא בְּיַחַס־אֱלֹהֵי־
 יְהוָה׃ תִּי אִנִּי אֲנִי־מִנְּכֵן שִׁמְדָּתָא׃ 2 מַלְאָכִי מַשְׁמֵרֵם מִדְּכָא וְלֹא־עֹלֵ
 מַלְאָכִי מַשְׁמֵרֵם כְּחֻמְרֵי־אֲחֵי־בְּכֵלָא׃ מַלְאָכִי בְּאִשׁוֹ תִּירָא תִי וְיִזְכָּר דָּאִר
 מַעֲשֵׂה־יְהוָה בְּחֻמְרֵי־יְהוָה׃ 3 וְיִשְׁמַעְכוּ חֲכָמֵי־יָדַי מִכְּבִרְתֵּי־אִשְׁרֵי־יִשְׁמַעְכֵּן׃ וְלִבָּא
 כְּחֻלְתֵּי־יְהוָה בְּיַחַס־דְּיִצְחָק אִשְׁרֵי־אִשְׁרֵי־יִשְׁמַעְכֵּן׃ וְיִשְׁמַעְכוּ מַעֲשֵׂי־יְהוָה
 15 מְדַעְלָא חֲכָמָא מַעֲשֵׂה־יְהוָה׃ 4 וְיִשְׁמַעְכוּ חֲכָמָא מְדַעְלָא בְּחֻמְרֵי־
 וְיִשְׁמַעְכוּ אִשְׁרֵי־מַעֲשֵׂה־יְהוָה בְּיַחַס־יִצְחָק׃ דָּאִר מַלְאָכִי בְּיַחַס־יִצְחָק׃

16 תִּיכֵן מִלְכֶּה תִּתְקַדֵּשׁ וְיִשְׁרָאֵל יִחְדָּר מַצִּיחֵ. וְיִזְכֹּר מִנְּךָ דִּמְעָה.
 וְעַל כִּשְׁעוֹ בְּיָדֶיךָ מִוִּנְיָהּ חֲתֻמֹּת וְלֹא יִכְרֶה וְעַמְּסִי
 כְּמִימֵי * 17 וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה יָד אֶנֶךְ מִנְּךָ שִׁיבִלְךָ. חֲמִמָּה בְּחִבֹּי אִלָּא
 עֲדֵמָה. וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה כְּמִימֵי אִם וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל וְכָל יָד *
 5 18 וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה עַד אֲרִיבָה חֲדָלָה. וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה וְכָל לֵאמֹר לֹא יִכְרֶה
 וְלֹא יִכְשֹׁם *

Chapter IV.

1 מִיָּהּ בְּיָד מִמֶּלֶךְ אֵל וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל וְכָל יָד *
 חֲדָלָה וְכָל יָד מִיָּהּ אֵל. וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל וְכָל יָד *
 שִׁיבִלְךָ. וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל * 2 וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל *
 10 יִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל. וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל. וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל *
 חֲדָלָה וְכָל יָד * 3 וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל. וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל *
 וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל. וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל * 4 וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל *
 וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל. וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל * 5 וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל *
 15 וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה * 6 וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל. וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל *
 חֲדָלָה אֶל הָאֵל * 7 וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה אֶל הָאֵל *

FROM THE GOSPEL OF ST. MATTHEW.

Chapter XXVI.

[illegible]

حَلَّ نُونًا نَحْرًا وَجَدَا حَرْفًا حَمْعًا وَجَدَ إِهْلِيَّةً كَحَمْعٍ سُبْرًا
 صَمَّحَدَةً وَجَدَا * 30 مَمَّصَهُ دَلَعَهُ أَتَدَا * 31 تَسْبَعُ إِعْدَا
 حَمْعٍ يَمْدُ أَلَدَا فَحَمَّ يَلْعَمُ يَم صَوْنًا حَكْمًا . مَدَّصَ يَم
 وَاعْبَا حَمْعًا مَدَّصَةً حَمْعًا وَجَدَا * 32 حَمَّ صَدَّ وَجَدَا إِنَّا يَمَّ صَوْنًا
 إِنَّا حَمَّ كَحَمْعٍ * 33 حَمَّ جَاءَا وَاعْبَا حَمَّ أَيْ حَمَّ يَدْعُمُ صَو 5
 إِنَّا مَمَّصَدَا لَأَ يَدْعُمُ صَو * 34 أَعْبَا حَمَّ يَمْدُ أَعْبَا أَعْبَا إِنَّا كَر
 وَعُونًا حَمَّ مَبَّ وَبَدَا زَنَلًا زَنَلًا أَعْلَمَ يَدْعَدُ يَم * 35 إِعْدَا
 حَمَّ جَاءَا . إِي يَدَا يَم حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّ لَأَ إِعْدَا عَو . دَعْدَا أَيْ
 حَمَّحَدَا زَحْطِيًا إِعْدَا * 36 تَسْبَعُ إِنَّا كَحَمْعٍ يَمْدُ حَمَّحَدَا
 وَجَدَمُونًا يَبْزِي حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا . يَم حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا إِنَّا 10
 * 37 دَوَّعَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا
 * 38 وَاعْبَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا
 حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا * 39 حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا
 أَعْدَا إِي يَمَّحَدَا يَحْصَلُ حَمَّحَدَا . حَمَّحَدَا لَأَ أَوَّ وَجَدَا إِنَّا لَأَ أَوَّ
 وَجَدَا * 40 وَجَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا 15
 حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا لَأَ يَمَّحَدَا سُبْرًا حَمَّحَدَا يَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا * 41 وَجَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا
 وَجَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا . وَجَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا * 42 وَجَدَا حَمَّحَدَا
 وَجَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا
 إِهْلِيَّةً يَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا * 43 وَجَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا حَمَّحَدَا

خَتَمْتُمْ لِي بِمَتْنِي تَتَوَدَّ * 44 مَصَفَ اِنَّمَا عَالِي رَجِي بَزْدَ
 اَصْتَبَ . كَلِمَ خَتَمْتُ اِنَّمَا * 45 تَرْبِي اِلَآ خَدَّ لَحْمِيَّةَ تَتَوَدَّ اِنَّمَا
 حَسَبَ . وَخَدَّ مَتْنِي عَالِي لِي . تَا مَتْنِي خَدَّ اِنَّمَا تَرْبِي اِنَّمَا
 مَتْنِي خَدَّ تَرْبِي . سَتِي * 46 مَتْنِي لِي . تَا مَتْنِي تَرْبِي وَخَدَّ
 5 خَدَّ * 47 تَرْبِي تَرْبِي اِنَّمَا تَرْبِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي اِنَّمَا
 مَتْنِي خَدَّ تَرْبِي . خَدَّ تَرْبِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي
 وَخَدَّ * 48 مَتْنِي تَرْبِي اِنَّمَا تَرْبِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي . حَسَبَ وَخَدَّ
 اِنَّمَا تَرْبِي اِنَّمَا * 49 مَتْنِي مَتْنِي خَدَّ مَتْنِي . مَتْنِي وَخَدَّ
 مَتْنِي * 50 تَرْبِي مَتْنِي اِنَّمَا حَسَبَ اِنَّمَا مَتْنِي مَتْنِي . تَرْبِي
 10 اِنَّمَا مَتْنِي اِنَّمَا تَرْبِي مَتْنِي خَدَّ مَتْنِي * 51 تَرْبِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي
 وَخَدَّ مَتْنِي اِنَّمَا تَرْبِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي
 مَتْنِي اِنَّمَا * 52 تَرْبِي حَسَبَ مَتْنِي اِنَّمَا مَتْنِي حَسَبَ .
 مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي * 53 اِنَّمَا مَتْنِي اِنَّمَا
 مَتْنِي اِنَّمَا مَتْنِي اِنَّمَا مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي
 15 خَدَّ مَتْنِي * 54 اِنَّمَا مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي
 55 مَتْنِي مَتْنِي اِنَّمَا مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي
 مَتْنِي مَتْنِي . مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي
 مَتْنِي اِنَّمَا مَتْنِي . تَرْبِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي * 56 تَرْبِي
 مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي * 57 تَرْبِي مَتْنِي مَتْنِي

בְּזֶמֶן הַיּוֹם אִם הָיָה חֹמֶשׁ יִשְׁעוֹ לִיזָה * 72 וְזֶה הָיָה שֶׁחֲמָלָה.
 וְלֹא רָבִי יֵאָדָה הֵשֶׁה חֶרְפָּה * 73 מִן הַזֶּה מִיָּהּ יֵשֶׁה הָיָה וְעִמִּי
 וְאֵתֵּה חֶרְפָּה. מִיִּזְיָה אִם אֵלֶּה חֲסִידֵי אֵל. אִם מִנְחִיכֵי יִשְׁ
 מַדְבָּה חֶר * 74 הָיָה מִיָּהּ חֲסִידֵי מַדְבָּה. וְלֹא רָבִי יֵאָדָה הֵשֶׁה
 חֶרְפָּה. וְזֶה חֲמָלָה מִן הַזֶּה * 75 וְזֶה הָיָה מִיָּהּ חֲמָלָה * 76
 וְאֵתֵּה הָיָה. וְזֶה הָיָה מִיָּהּ חֲמָלָה * 77 וְזֶה הָיָה מִיָּהּ חֲמָלָה * 78
 חֶרְפָּה חֶרְפָּה חֶרְפָּה *

Chapter XXVII.

1 עַבְדֵי הַיּוֹם יֵאָדָה חֲמָלָה * 72 וְזֶה הָיָה שֶׁחֲמָלָה.
 וְלֹא רָבִי יֵאָדָה הֵשֶׁה חֶרְפָּה * 73 מִן הַזֶּה מִיָּהּ יֵשֶׁה הָיָה וְעִמִּי
 וְאֵתֵּה חֶרְפָּה. מִיִּזְיָה אִם אֵלֶּה חֲסִידֵי אֵל. אִם מִנְחִיכֵי יִשְׁ
 10 מַדְבָּה חֶר * 74 הָיָה מִיָּהּ חֲסִידֵי מַדְבָּה. וְלֹא רָבִי יֵאָדָה הֵשֶׁה
 חֶרְפָּה. וְזֶה חֲמָלָה מִן הַזֶּה * 75 וְזֶה הָיָה מִיָּהּ חֲמָלָה * 76
 וְאֵתֵּה הָיָה. וְזֶה הָיָה מִיָּהּ חֲמָלָה * 77 וְזֶה הָיָה מִיָּהּ חֲמָלָה * 78
 חֶרְפָּה חֶרְפָּה חֶרְפָּה *

مَلِيكُ الْمَلِكِ وَأَعْنُوهُ . يَأْتِيهِ ٢٤ فَيَكَلِّمُهُمْ فِي سُبُلِ الْبَيْتِ لَمْ
 يَدْخُلْهُ لَمْ يَدْخُلْهُ وَأَعْنُوهُ لَمْ يَدْخُلْهُ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ خِيَابُ مَلِكِ
 وَأَعْنُوهُ . مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ . أَلَمْ يَكُنْ ٢٥ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ
 خَلَا وَأَعْنُوهُ . مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ ٢٦ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ خَلَا
 ٥ أَلَا . مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ ٢٧ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ
 مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ
 ٢٨ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ ٢٩ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ
 مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ
 ١٠ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ ٣٠ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ
 ٣١ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ ٣٢ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ
 مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ ٣٣ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ ٣٤ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ
 ١٥ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ ٣٥ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ ٣٦ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ
 مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ ٣٧ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ ٣٨ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ
 مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ ٣٩ مَلِكُ الْمَلِكِ يَأْتِيهِ

[illegible]

SELECTION FROM THE HISTORY OF
RABBAN SOMA.

فِي خَنْدَقٍ بَيْنَ جَبَلَيْنِ وَابْنُ مَرْثَدٍ.

[illegible][illegible]

[illegible]

GLOSSARY.

1.

إِصْر to perish.

أَبَا father, § 87. 1.

أَعْرَبُ perdition.

أَحْص grief.

أُحِيْر hired.

أُحِيْر hire.

أَهْدَش field.

أَدْعُمَا Edomite.

أَدَم Adam.

أَرْض ground.

أُذُن ear.

أَوْ or.

أَعْمَل artificer.

أَيْ oh!

أَهْدَش way.

أُذُن treasury.

أَهْدَش Jerusalem.

أُذُن to go, § 64. 1.

أَخ brother, § 87. 1.

أَمْر afterwards.

أَمْر the last.

أَمْر other, next.

أَمْر other, § 87. 4.

أَمْر to seize.

أَمْر possession.

أَمْر according to, like, § 89 B 1.

أَمْر according as, so that.

أَمْر where?

أَمْر where is?

أَمْر as.

أَمْر God.

أَمْر who, which, what? §§ 39. 103.

أَمْر tree.

أَمْر whence?

× أَمْر who, which, what? §§ 39. 103.

أَمْر Israel.

أَمْر see أَمْر.

أَمْر glory, honor.

هنا there is, §§ 65, 128.

أحسب together, as one.

أحد like, § 89 B. 1.

أكل to eat.

أجنبي stranger.

الله God.

الله divine.

إلا if not, unless, but.

إذا if, § 138. 5.

إلياه Elijah.

إلى rib.

أعلم to learn.

أعلم to teach.

أصل ship.

أم mother, § 87. 7.

أمم nations, § 86. 3; 87.3.

أمن verily, amen.

أمن always, ceaselessly.

أقو to say.

أعبد maid.

أندم when.

أعني II to persevere.

إن if, § 138.

إنا I, § 35.

إنهم them *m.*, § 36. 2.

إنش Enosh.

إنهم them *f.*, § 36. 2.

إنم man, one, some one, §§ 90. 4, 5.

Rem. 2; 107. 1, 5.

أنت thou *m.*

أنت thou *f.*

أنا woman, § 87, 8.

أشفا healing.

أشفا soldier.

أشفا figure, form.

أشفا sponge.

أشفا band.

أشفا to bind.

أشفا also.

أشفا also not, nor.

أشفا although.

أشفا face, vail, § 87, 9.

أشفا four.

أشفا forty.

أشفا widow.

أشفا earth.

أشفا see أشفا.

أشفا to pour.

أشفا see أشفا.

أشفا foundation.

أشفا to come.

أشفا sign, § 86. 3.

أشفا Assyria.

أشفا place.

ع

ع in, among.

ع II to be displeased.

ⲥⲣⲓ to scatter.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ to be ashamed.

X ⲥⲣⲓ waste.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ firstborn, firstling.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁⲓ blessings.

ⲥⲣⲓ to despise.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ to mock.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ at once.

ⲥⲣⲓ to conceive.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ conception.

ⲥⲣⲓ to console.

ⲥⲣⲓ judgment seat.

X ⲥⲣⲓ between (before suffixes).

ⲥⲣⲓ evil.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ evil, wickedness.

X ⲥⲣⲓ between.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ house.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁⲓ Bethany.

ⲥⲣⲓ to weep.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ weeping.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ alone.

ⲥⲣⲓ to build.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ flesh.

ⲥⲣⲓ to be pleased, to delight.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ incense.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ ointment.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ behindhand.

ⲥⲣⲓ to swallow.

ⲥⲣⲓ lord.

ⲥⲣⲓ to ask.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ request.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ inquirer.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ cattle.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁⲓ enmity.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ oxen.

ⲥⲣⲓ son, § 87. 10.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ filially.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ son of man.

X ⲥⲣⲓ to create.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ beryl.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ bedellium.

ⲥⲣⲓ to bend.

ⲥⲣⲓ to bless.

ⲥⲣⲓ but.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ lightning.

ⲥⲣⲓ after.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ afterwards.

ⲥⲣⲓ to choose.

ⲥⲣⲓ side.

X ⲥⲣⲓ to form.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ man.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ Golgotha.

ⲥⲣⲓ to twist.

ⲥⲣⲓⲁ Gethsemene.

ⲥⲣⲓ to blaspheme.

ⲥⲣⲓ to touch.

midst.

blasphemy.

body.

flock.

to laugh.

Gihon.

thief.

for.

adulterer.

to reveal.

to defraud.

wave.

Galilee.

to complete.

entirely.

to steal.

kind.

to cry.

cry.

to rebuke.

wing.

vine.

leper.

bone.

?

✕ , that, who, those who. See §§ 38,

136, 137. 4. 5.

to sacrifice.

sacrifice.

to cleave.

to lead.

field.

to lie.

lie.

gold.

regimen, life.

misery.

memorial, memory.

to judge.

sweat.

to exult.

to bruise.

to fear.

fear.

to oppress.

lictor.

own, § 106.

but, indeed.

judgment.

judge.

denar.

to dwell.

habitation.

monastic life.

covenant.

to purify.

pure.

זָכַר II to remember.

זָכָר male.

זָכַח to disturb.

זָכָה is it not? § 132.

זָכָה blood.

זָכָה likeness.

זָכָה price.

זָכָה like.

זָכָה sleeping.

זָכָה to sleep.

זָכָה tear.

זָכַר II to wonder.

זָכַר to rise.

זָכָה Tigris.

זָכָה grade, ordination.

זָכָה briers.

זָכָה to come to.

זָכָה to exercise, teach.

זָכָה palace.

.ג

זָכָה behold.

זָכָה Abel.

זָכָה governor.

זָכָה this, § 37.

זָכָה that, § 37.

זָכָה he it is.

זָכָה he, § 35.

זָכָה to be, § 127.

זָכָה existence.

זָכָה (זָכָה) she, § 35

זָכָה that, § 37.

זָכָה them.

זָכָה temple.

זָכָה to believe.

זָכָה these, § 37.

זָכָה so, likewise.

זָכָה there, therefore.

זָכָה thus, so.

זָכָה to go, walk.

זָכָה V to profit.

זָכָה this, § 37.

זָכָה they, § 35.

זָכָה those, § 37.

זָכָה those f., § 37.

זָכָה to return, overturn.

זָכָה here.

זָכָה now.

.ו

זָכָה and, that, when, or.

זָכָה woe, alas.

זָכָה it is right, necessary.

זָכָה to appoint a time.

.י

זָכָה Zebedee.

זָכָה to buy.

١٢٤ time.

١٢٥ just.

١٢٦ righteousness.

١٢٧ II to take heed.

١٢٨ fetid.

١٢٩ pure.

١٣٠ to be moved.

١٣١ earthquake.

١٣٢ purple.

١٣٣ olives.

١٣٤ pure.

١٣٥ ornament.

١٣٦ small.

١٣٧ cross.

١٣٨ to crucify.

١٣٩ to sow.

١٤٠ seed.

س

١٤١ free, noble.

١٤٢ to corrupt.

١٤٣ corruption.

١٤٤ neighbor.

١٤٥ to include, bind up.

١٤٦ life or cell of a recluse.

١٤٧ chaff.

١٤٨ lame.

١٤٩ one.

١٥٠ joy.

١٥١ to be glad.

١٥٢ to make glad.

١٥٣ eleven.

١٥٤ to surround.

١٥٥ new.

١٥٦ Eve.

١٥٧ to be guilty.

١٥٨ to show.

١٥٩ love.

١٦٠ staff, rod.

١٦١ serpent.

١٦٢ Havilah.

١٦٣ to pity.

١٦٤ to look.

١٦٥ to make white.

١٦٦ white.

١٦٧ Horeb.

١٦٨ to see.

١٦٩ vision, countenance.

١٧٠ to sin.

١٧١ sin. ١٧٢ sinner.

١٧٣ sin. ١٧٤ sinful.

١٧٥ violence.

١٧٦ to live.

١٧٧ living.

١٧٨ life.

١٧٩ guilty.

١٨٠ animal.

١٨١ strength.

سَكْدٌ mighty.

سَلٌ linen.

سَدَرَ to know.

سَلٌ sweet.

سَلٌ vinegar.

سَكِبٌ mixed.

سَكْمٌ dream.

سَكَفٌ to change.

سَكْفٌ for, instead of.

سَكْمٌ five.

سَكْمٌ wrath.

سَكْمٌ anguish.

سَكْمٌ Enoch.

سَكْمٌ we.

سَكْمٌ supplication.

سَكْمٌ to strangle.

سَكْمٌ cord.

سَكْمٌ to be innocent.

سَكْمٌ holy, sacred.

سَكْمٌ to reproach, revile.

سَكْمٌ envy.

سَكْمٌ to urge, incite.

سَكْمٌ studiously, carefully.

سَكْمٌ field.

سَكْمٌ to dry up, be desolate.

سَكْمٌ 1. waste. 2. sword, share.

سَكْمٌ to curse.

سَكْمٌ enchanter.

سَكْمٌ end.

سَكْمٌ to suffer.

سَكْمٌ suffering.

سَكْمٌ to impute, reckon.

سَكْمٌ thought, meditation.

سَكْمٌ darkness.

سَكْمٌ sister.

سَكْمٌ to seal.

سَكْمٌ

سَكْمٌ report, fame.

سَكْمٌ very.

سَكْمٌ good.

سَكْمٌ happiness.

سَكْمٌ nation, race.

سَكْمٌ error.

سَكْمٌ mountain.

سَكْمٌ to prepare.

سَكْمٌ goodness, grace.

سَكْمٌ price.

سَكْمٌ boy.

سَكْمٌ youth.

سَكْمٌ shade.

سَكْمٌ to injure, rob.

سَكْمٌ shadow, demon.

سَكْمٌ to pollute, profane.

سَكْمٌ profane.

سَكْمٌ impurity.

سَكْمٌ to err, seduce.

سَكْمٌ to taste, eat.

כָּפַח to strike.

כָּפַח leaf.

כָּפַח to hide.

כ.

כָּבֵד dry land.

כָּבֵד to lead.

כָּבֵד propagator, successor.

כָּבֵד Jobal.

כָּבֵד to be dry.

כָּבֵד dry land.

כָּבֵד hand, § 87. 2.

כָּבֵד to confess, give thanks.

כָּבֵד to know.

כָּבֵד knowledge.

כָּבֵד to give, § 64. 7.

כָּבֵד Judah.

כָּבֵד Jew.

כָּבֵד Jubal.

כָּבֵד education.

כָּבֵד day.

כָּבֵד daily.

כָּבֵד Jonah.

כָּבֵד Joses.

כָּבֵד Joseph.

כָּבֵד Jopha.

כָּבֵד greenness.

כָּבֵד only.

כָּבֵד to bear.

כָּבֵד child.

כָּבֵד sea.

כָּבֵד to swear.

כָּבֵד right hand.

כָּבֵד day.

כָּבֵד to add.

כָּבֵד to spring up.

כָּבֵד Jacob.

כָּבֵד forest, thorn.

כָּבֵד to burn.

כָּבֵד precious.

כָּבֵד to honor.

כָּבֵד honor.

כָּבֵד to be great.

כָּבֵד heir.

כָּבֵד inheritance.

כָּבֵד to extend.

כָּבֵד Jesus.

כָּבֵד Gen. 1. 1, § 89c.

כָּבֵד to sit.

כָּבֵד more.

כָּבֵד more.

כָּבֵד orphan.

כָּבֵד to profit.

כ.

כָּבֵד sorrow.

כָּבֵד stone.

כָּבֵד but.

صَب to subdue.

كُصْبُ sulphur.

فَ when, while.

فَ it is sufficient.

كُصْبُ priest.

كُصْبُ window.

كُصْبُ thorns.

كُصْبُ star.

كُصْبُ throne.

كُصْبُ tunics.

كُصْبُ Cush.

كُصْبُ nature.

كُصْبُ indeed.

كُصْبُ all, § 108.

كُصْبُ to withhold, restrain.

كُصْبُ crown.

كُصْبُ Chlamys.

كُصْبُ how.

كُصْبُ to be sad.

كُصْبُ congregation.

كُصْبُ cithara.

كُصْبُ to assemble.

كُصْبُ assembly, collection.

كُصْبُ to cover.

كُصْبُ cup.

كُصْبُ silver.

كُصْبُ to deny.

كُصْبُ to be sad.

كُصْبُ Cherub.

كُصْبُ preaching.

كُصْبُ to preach.

كُصْبُ sad.

كُصْبُ sick, infirm.

كُصْبُ sadness.

كُصْبُ to surround, lead around.

كُصْبُ vineyard.

كُصْبُ belly.

كُصْبُ to stumble.

كُصْبُ to beseech.

كُصْبُ to write.

كُصْبُ book.

كُصْبُ linen.

كُصْبُ to strive.

ح.

ح to § 123 sq.

ح not.

ح to labor, be weary.

ح heart.

ح to clothe.

ح clothing.

ح dish.

ح legions.

ح Levi.

ح to curse.

ح before.

ح to, with.

ح curses.

لَحْمٌ bread.

سَرِيعٌ quickly, immediately.

لَا there is not, § 65, 128.

لَيْلٌ night.

لَا indeed, forsooth.

لَمَعٌ Lamech.

سَرِيعٌ thief.

أَوْفَى above.

أَكَلَ to eat.

لِسَانٌ tongue.

م.

مَآ what?

مَأْكَلٌ food.

مِثْرٌ vessel, vestment.

مَنْبِتٌ fountain.

مَغْدَلَةٌ Magdalene.

مَعْرُوفٌ in vain.

مَذْبُوحٌ altar.

مَدْبُورٌ wilderness.

مَدِينَةٌ city.

مَدْرَسٌ anything § 109.

مَشْرِقٌ east.

مَشْرِقٌ orient, east.

مَشْرِقٌ eastern.

مَوْلِدٌ birth.

مَوْعِدٌ oaths.

مَآ what?

مُوسَى Moses.

مَوْتٌ death.

مَضَى to smite.

مَضْرِبٌ straitway.

مَهُجَاةٌ Mehujael.

مَحْزٍ morrow.

مَوْجٌ wave, billow.

مَحْذٍ to come.

مَحْذٍ on account of.

مَحْذٍ because that.

مَحْذٍ booth, shade.

مُضِلٌّ deceiver.

مَطَرٌ rain.

مِثْرٌ water.

مَنْصُورٌ propagator, successor.

مِيتْرُپُولِيتَانٌ Metropolitan.

مُتَمٌ to deride.

مَمٌ to die.

مَمٌ dead.

مَمٌ meliora, virtues.

مَمٌ yet, hence.

مُخَضٌ humble.

مُخَضٌ humbly.

مُخَضٌ humility.

مَحْذٍ now.

مَحْذٍ to betroth.

مَمٌ to be full.

مَمٌ word.

مَلَاكٌ messenger, angel.

مَلَاكِي Malachi.

- سَاحِلٌ sailor.
 مَكْرٌ to counsel.
 مَلِكٌ king.
 مَكْلٌ counsel.
 مَلَكُوتٌ kingdom.
 مَلِكٌ word.
 مَكَلٌ to speak.
 مَكْلٌ word.
 مَدْعٌ teacher.
 مَدَامَ ever, at all.
 مِمَّ from, more than.
 * مَن مَّنْ who? مَن مَّنْ who is?
 * مَن مَّنْ what? § 39, 132.
 مَن مَّنْ what is?
 مَن مَّنْ to take part, be numbered.
 مَن مَّنْ to come, bring.
 مَسْكٌ to become poor.
 مَسْكٌ poor.
 مَسْكٌ quick, bold.
 مَسْكٌ helper.
 مَسْكٌ spring, fountain.
 مَسْكٌ tithes.
 مَسْكٌ setting.
 مَسْكٌ cave.
 مَسْكٌ supPLICATOR.
 مَسْكٌ midst.
 مَسْكٌ burial.
 مَسْكٌ way.
 مَسْكٌ intoxicating.
- مَسْكٌ merciful.
 مَسْكٌ mercy.
 مَسْكٌ clement.
 مَسْكٌ garment.
 مَسْكٌ Lord.
 مَسْكٌ Mary.
 مَسْكٌ bitterly.
 مَسْكٌ gall.
 مَسْكٌ admonition.
 مَسْكٌ stature, age.
 مَسْكٌ oil.
 مَسْكٌ Messiah.
 مَسْكٌ Messianic.
 مَسْكٌ able, possible.
 مَسْكٌ skin.
 مَسْكٌ tent, house.
 مَسْكٌ traitor.
 مَسْكٌ perfect, whole.
 مَسْكٌ drink.
 مَسْكٌ Methusael.
- ب.
- بَ now.
 بَ to prophecy.
 بَ prophet.
 بَ to kindle.
 بَ to smite, beat.
 بَ to shine.
 بَ long.

לָּ to be long.

וָּ to vow.

וָּ vow.

לָּ to shine.

לָּ river.

לָּ light.

נֹד Nod.

לָּ to move, wander.

לָּ light.

לָּ to rest.

לָּ stranger.

לָּ fish.

לָּ fire.

לָּ brass.

לָּ to go down.

לָּ garment.

לָּ injunction.

לָּ to distil, instil.

לָּ to watch, observe.

לָּ quietly.

לָּ Nineveh.

לָּ yoke.

לָּ sign, purpose.

לָּ guile.

לָּ chastity.

לָּ law.

לָּ lawfully.

לָּ to try, tempt.

לָּ to take, receive.

לָּ temptation.

לָּ to pour out.

לָּ Naamah.

לָּ to breath.

לָּ to fall.

לָּ to go out.

לָּ to break.

לָּ soul.

לָּ to plant.

לָּ plant.

לָּ Nazarene.

לָּ female.

לָּ pure.

לָּ hewn.

לָּ to cleave to.

לָּ to knock.

לָּ to breathe.

לָּ breath.

לָּ to kiss.

לָּ

לָּ silver.

לָּ to think.

לָּ hope.

לָּ gospel.

לָּ much, great.

לָּ much, many.

לָּ to multiply.

לָּ to worship.

שֶׁנִּשְׁמָע to witness.

רֶבֶב multitude.

רֶבֶב colloquy, word.

רֶבֶב bar.

רָבַע to put.

רָבַע to incline, sin.

רָבַע to endure.

רָבַע sword.

רָבַע to expect.

רָבַע to be wise.

רָבַע trespass.

רָבַע Iscariot.

רָבַע to reject.

רָבַע to go up.

רָבַע lying.

רָבַע left, left hand.

רָבַע to hate.

רָבַע to do, happen.

רָבַע threshold.

רָבַע lip.

רָבַע sword.

רָבַע to receive the tonsure.

רָבַע book.

רָבַע scribe.

רָבַע sackcloth.

רָבַע vanity.

רָבַע vain.

רָבַע in vain.

רָבַע to destroy.

רָבַע feast.

רָבַע to make.

רָבַע workman, slave.

רָבַע work.

רָבַע to pass over, transgress,

רָבַע the uttermost part.

רָבַע Hebrew.

רָבַע to roll.

רָבַע quickly.

רָבַע calf.

רָבַע until.

רָבַע Ada.

רָבַע as yet.

רָבַע before that.

רָבַע until.

רָבַע Eden.

רָבַע feast.

רָבַע church.

רָבַע ecclesiastical.

רָבַע memorable.

רָבַע to be customary.

רָבַע grievous.

רָבַע thorn.

רָבַע blind.

רָבַע iniquity.

רָבַע evil-doer.

רָבַע depth.

רָבַע branch.

حَمٌ to be sad, anxious.

حَظٌ to watch.

حَظًا to wipe out.

حِمْرٌ Edar (Irak).

حَمْلٌ eye.

حَاضِرٌ before.

حَدٌّ upon, over, against, at, unto,
for, on account of.

حَدٌّ because.

حَدٌّ to go in.

حَدٌّ ever, age, world.

حَدٌّ above.

حَدٌّ worldly, secular.

حَدٌّ cause, accusation.

حَدٌّ with.

حَمْلٌ people.

حَمْلٌ to baptize.

حَمْلٌ farmer.

حَمْلٌ laborious.

حَدٌّ to toil.

حَدٌّ toil.

حَدٌّ to dwell.

حَدٌّ to answer.

حَدٌّ flock.

حَدٌّ cloud.

حَمْلٌ herb.

حَمْلٌ Esau.

حَمْلٌ twenty.

حَدٌّ dust.

حَمْلٌ grief, anxiety.

حَمْلٌ heel.

حَمْلٌ root.

حَمْلٌ sheep.

حَمْلٌ evening.

حَمْلٌ cunning, subtle.

حَمْلٌ naked.

حَمْلٌ to flee.

حَمْلٌ to be strong.

حَمْلٌ future.

حَمْلٌ rich.

ف.

فَاِذَا fruit.

فَاِذَا to meet.

فَاِذَا body.

فَاِذَا corporally.

فَاِذَا corporal.

فَاِذَا plough.

فَاِذَا mouth.

فَاِذَا to persuade.

فَاِذَا tribute, remuneration.

فَاِذَا commandment.

فَاِذَا separation, judgment.

فَاِذَا to cease, remain.

فَاِذَا comparison.

فَاِذَا potter.

فَاِذَا unleavened bread.

فَاِذَا Pilate.

سُجْدَةٌ supplication.

بِشْنٍ Pishon.

شَكَّ to doubt, divide.

كَسَبَ to till, work.

قَالَ to cast out.

أَنَّ a certain one.

فُرْصَةٌ occasion, opportunity.

دَوَّرَ to turn.

دَوَّرَ turning.

فُتْلٌ sole.

فُتْلٌ lot.

قَطَعَ to cut off, break.

أَفْرَجَ to free, liberate.

فُسْطَاً passover.

أَمَرَ to command.

فَعْلٌ useful, tolerable.

أَفْصَحَ plain.

أَفْرَجَ to be fruitful.

أَفْرَجَ whip.

فُتْلٌ Paradise.

أَفْرَجَ apron.

أَفْرَجَ iron.

أَفْرَجَ to fly.

أَفْرَجَ bird.

أَفْرَجَ pretorium.

أَفْرَجَ to avenge.

أَفْرَجَ face.

أَفْرَجَ to go away, free.

أَفْرَجَ to separate, assign.

أَفْرَجَ Euphrates.

أَفْرَجَ dung.

أَفْرَجَ to expound.

أَفْرَجَ word.

أَفْرَجَ table.

أَفْرَجَ to open.

أَفْرَجَ to wish, will.

أَفْرَجَ will.

أَفْرَجَ willingly.

أَفْرَجَ to dip.

أَفْرَجَ Zion.

أَفْرَجَ filth.

أَفْرَجَ wound.

أَفْرَجَ fasting.

أَفْرَجَ to hearken.

أَفْرَجَ to burn, be hot.

أَفْرَجَ unto, by.

أَفْرَجَ Zillah.

أَفْرَجَ to pray.

أَفْرَجَ prayer.

أَفْرَجَ image.

أَفْرَجَ foulness.

أَفْرَجَ dust.

أَفْرَجَ care.

أَفْرَجَ to tear.

أَفْرَجَ to refine.

.ص

قَائِن Cain.

قَبْرُ sepulchre.

لِصَّ to receive.

لِصَّ to possess.

مَشْرِق east.

مَقْدِس holy.

مَضَى to go before, anticipate.

مَضَى before.

مَضَى first.

مَضَى first.

مَقَّس to sanctify.

مَقَّس to wait, remain.

مَقْصِد possessor.

مَقْدَم before.

مَقْدَم holiness.

مَقَام to rise.

مَقْدَم offering.

مَقْدَم Cyrenian.

مَقْدَم truth.

مَقْدَم killer.

مَقْدَم to kill.

مَقْمَر to cut off.

مَقْمَر ashes.

مَقْمَر chamber, room.

مَقْمَر resurrection.

مَقْمَر Caiaphas.

مَقْمَر cithara.

مَقْمَر voice.

مَقْمَر to be light.

مَقْمَر little.

مَقْمَر cell.

مَقْمَر to praise, celebrate.

مَقْمَر clerical.

مَقْمَر to acquire, possess.

مَقْمَر cenobite.

مَقْمَر reed, cane.

مَقْمَر possession, gift.

مَقْمَر Centurion.

مَقْمَر soldier.

مَقْمَر to cry. ✕

مَقْمَر to buffet.

مَقْمَر to break.

✕ مَقْمَر to call. ✕

مَقْمَر cucumber.

مَقْمَر to be near.

مَقْمَر city.

مَقْمَر piece.

مَقْمَر skull.

مَقْمَر elder.

.ذ

مَقْمَر to be great, to multiply.

مَقْمَر great.

مَقْمَر Rabbi.

مَقْمَر myriads.

مَقْمَر crouched, laid.

مَقْمَر to be angry.

𐤁𐤏𐤔; desired, desirable.

𐤁𐤏𐤕; to be tumultuous.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to perceive.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; desire.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to go, instruct.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to run.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; course.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; strife, tumult.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; wrath.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to refresh.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; wind, spirit.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; afar.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; many, § 86. 1.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; magnates, § 86. 1.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to love, have mercy.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; mercy.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to brood.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to be far.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to creep, to move oneself.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; creeping things.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; head.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to cast.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; high.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; Aramathea.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; evening.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to meditate.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to feed, think.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; shepherd.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to spit.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; firmament. X

𐤁𐤏𐤓; trembling.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to ask.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; request.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; week.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; neighbor.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to praise.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; rod.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; seventh.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; seven.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; seven.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; seventy.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to leave.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; week, sabbath.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; sedition.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to cast, throw away.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to send.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to watch.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to be worthy.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; heat.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; remission.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; to wash.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; sign, inducement.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; power, ruling.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; end.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; blow.

𐤁𐤏𐤓; lie.

עֲזַבְתִּי to espouse, marry.

רֵעַ עֲזָרָה companion.

עֲצִיבָה vexed.

עָצַב to compel.

עָרַב cursed.

עֲרִיבָה alabaster box.

עֶשֶׂת Sheol.

שֵׁת Seth.

עָצַב to find, be able, possible.

עָצַב asleep.

עָצַב to rest, be calm.

עָצַב rest, sleep.

עָצַב to send, to take off.

עָצַב to rule.

עָצַב lawful, ruler.

עָצַב ruler.

עָצַב peace.

עָצַב to finish, Ap. to betray.

עָצַב name.

עָצַב to draw.

עָצַב heaven.

עָצַב fatling.

עָצַב heavenly.

עָצַב to hear.

עָצַב Simon.

עָצַב to minister.

עָצַב sun.

עָצַב to depart.

עָצַב years.

עָצַב years.

עָצַב point.

עָצַב to narrate.

עָצַב hour.

עָצַב to make level.

עָצַב beautiful, good.

עָצַב to pour.

עָצַב to be good. ✕

עָצַב morning. ✕

עָצַב to irrigate.

עָצַב to take away.

עָצַב to cast away, begin.

עָצַב history.

עָצַב family.

עָצַב branch, vine.

עָצַב true.

עָצַב truly.

עָצַב rest.

עָצַב six.

עָצַב to drink.

עָצַב silent.

עָצַב sixth.

.2

עָצַב fig tree.

עָצַב broken.

עָצַב to break.

עָצַב crown.

עָצַב order.

||וֶזֶר grass.

אָבְסוּס abyss.

יָוָה to repent.

זָבַח to turn.

עוֹבֵד again.

יֶבֶט Jubal Cain.

יָדָה thanksgiving.

עוֹלָם formless.

יָבִט trust, confidence.

דּוֹרָה generation.

חֲדָר worm.

בָּקָר cattle.

גְּבוּל boundary.

לְמַחֲנֵה under.

לְמַחֲנֵה under.

לְמַחֲנֵה under.

אֵלֶּיךָ trusting.

אֵלֶּיךָ trustingly.

תְּפִלָּה prayer.

כֶּסֶד snow.

לְלַמֵּד to teach.

תַּלְמִיד disciple.

שָׁלֹש three.

שְׁלֹשִׁים thirty.

שָׁמָּה there.

כִּנּוֹר furnace.

נִשְׁאָה sigh.

שֵׁנִי second.

נִדְרֵי dragon.

לְעֹשֶׂה to prepare.

שְׁנֵי two.

גִּדּוּל growth, increase.

יָמִינִי right.

יָשָׁרִים uprightness.

כֶּהֱנֵס cock.

דֶּלֶת door.

יָסֵד twelve.

תַּרְשִׁישִׁי Tarshish.

שְׁנֵי two.

יָסֵד twelve.

תֵּשֶׁב nine.

שְׁנֵי see עֶשֶׂר.

MANUAL.

PART I.

LESSON ONE. Gen. I. 1.

1. NOTES.

1. ܒܪܝܫܝܬ—*b^eri-shith* (two syllables).—In beginning.

- (1) *Six letters*:—ܒ (*b*); ܪ (*r*); ܝ (*y*), occurring twice, both times silent after [̣]; ܫ (*sh*); ܬ (*th*, as in *thin*).
- (2) *Three vowel sounds*:—(°) a half-vowel, like *e* in *below* or the obscure vowel of Webster's Dictionary. There is no sign for this half-vowel which corresponds to vocal *Shewa* in Hebrew, see § 9; ܝ̣ (*i*) like *i* in *machine*; ܝ̣̣ (*i*), the same as the last, since [̣] may be written either above or below the letter to which it belongs. § 6. 4.

Note.—ܒܝܫܝܬ is the Nestorian form.

2. ܒܪܐ—*b^era* (one syllable), (*he created*).

- (1) *Three letters*:—ܒ (*b*); ܪ (*r*); ܐ ([̣]), called Olaph, not pronounced but quiescing in the preceding vowel. § 2 (1) *b*.
- (2) *Two vowel sounds*:—(°), see 1 (2); ° (*o*) like *o* in *note*.
- (3) Note that the half-vowel does not make a syllable, but every full vowel does § 16. 1.

3. ܐܠܗܐ—*a-la-ha* (three syllables), *God*.

- (1) *Four letters*:—ܐ ([̣]); ܠ (*l*); ܗ (*h*); ܐ ([̣]); see 2 (1).
- (2) *Three vowel sounds*:—[̣] (*a*) like *a* in *at*; ° (*o*) occurring twice, see 2 (2).

4. ܝܩܝܗ—*yqah*,—not translated, but sign of direct object § 89 *c*.

5. ܫܡܝܐ—*sh^ema-yq* (two syllables)—*the heavens*.

(1) *Four letters*:— \aleph (*sh*); \mem (*m*); \yod (*y*); \lamed (*'*).

(2) *Three vowel sounds*:— ϵ see 1 (2); φ (*a*) see 3 (2); \circ (*o*) see 2 (2).

6. $\aleph\circ$ —*wəyāq̄h* (one syllable), and followed by the sign of the direct object, see 4.

One new letter \circ (*w*), like *w* in *water*.

7. $\lamed\imath$ —*'ar-ʿol* (two syllables), *the earth*.

Four letters: two Olaphs, see 2 (1); \imath (*r*), see \imath 1 (1). (The form \imath is used at the beginning of a word, or after a letter which does not connect with following letters; the same difference of form as to the Olaph: § 4. 4); \aleph (*'*), not pronounceable, called Ê, § 3.

2. OBSERVATIONS.

1. The letters in this verse are (1) \lamed , (2) ϵ , (3) \mem , (4) \circ , (5) \aleph , (6) \lamed , (7) \mem , (8) \lamed , (9) \imath , \imath , (10) \aleph , (11) \lamed .

2. The vowel signs are (1) φ , (2) \circ , (3) ϵ , all of which may be written either above or below the line. § 6. 4.

3. The vowel sounds are (1) ϵ , (2) \check{a} , (3) \circ , (4) \imath .

4. \aleph , Targum \aleph , is found in a dozen passages of the Old Testament in the Peshitto version. § 89 c.

5. ϵ and \circ are never written separately, being always prefixed to the following word. § 34.

6. The definite state is denoted by the ending \imath , which corresponds to the Hebrew article. § 76.

7. Every syllable begins with a consonant. § 15. 2.

8. Notice that all of the consonants have their direct equivalents in Hebrew, except \lamed which here stands for Hebrew Tsodhe.

3. GRAMMAR LESSON.

(1) §§ 1—4, 9—11, 34. 1. *inseparable particles*

(2) Gender, number and state of nouns. § 76.

4. WORD LESSON.

$\lamed\varphi$ *he formed.*

$\lamed\epsilon$ *he made.*

$\lamed\imath$ *he said.*

\circ *and.*

ܐ in.

ܐܠܗܐ he wrote.

ܐܠܦܐ beginning.

ܐ sign of the definite object.

5. EXERCISES.

1. And beginning. 2. And he formed the heavens. 3. He made the earth and the heavens. 4. God is in the heavens. 5. In the beginning God said. 6. He wrote the beginning.

7. Write out the Syriac of Lesson One in Hebrew characters and note the differences of the languages.

8. Translate the first lesson from Hebrew into Syriac.

9. Retranslate literally into Hebrew. (*Note*.—In these last two exercises, English may be substituted for Hebrew. They may better be written on the board.)

LESSON TWO. Gen. I. 2.

1. NOTES.

- X 8. ܐܠܦܐ—*w'ar-ʿa* (two syllables), *and the earth*. The vowel ʿ is thrown back on the unvowelled ܐ and Olaph quiesces in the vowel, §§ 25. 1. (2), 34. 2.
- X 9. ܐܠܦܐ—*h'wath* (one syllable), *(she) was*. The ܐ is the sign of the feminine; the masculine is ܐܠܦܐ.
- X 10. ܐܠܦܐ—*tuk, a desolation*.
- (1) ܐ with the dot above is *t*; with the dot below as in ܐ is *th*, § 10.
- (2) The vowel ܐ is *u* pronounced like *oo* in *fool*, § 6. 3. (3). ܐ is a vowel letter, § 5. 2 & § 6. 5.
- (3) For the point above ܐ, see § 6.

No further attention need be paid to the points above and below the ܐ.

- X 11. ܐܠܦܐ—*w'ebhuk* (one syllable), *and a waste*.
- (1) ܐ is not *b* (ܐ) but *bh=v* in *vote*, § 10. 1. (2).
- (2) ܐ is always a consonant in Syriac and never a vowel letter, § 25. 4.
- X 12. ܐܠܦܐܐܐܐܐܐܐ—*w'hesh-shu-kha* (three syllables) *and (the) darkness*.
- (1) ܐ (*w*); ܐ (*h=ʔ*) like *ch* in *loch*; ܐ (*sh*) is here doubled because it is of a nominal form which doubles the 2d radical, § 72. 2. (6); ܐ=*u*; ܐ=*kh* (ܐ); ܐ (')=*x*.

- (2) Although this noun has the ending ל° (see observation 6), it is indefinite, § 93. 2.

X 13. עַל־פָּנֵי — al-ap-py , upon the faces of.

- (1) Notice ל final= ל while ל initial or medial= ל , § 4. 1.
 (2) ע after a consonant= p ; but after a vowel= pp ; פ after a vowel or half-vowel= ph or f , § 10.
 (3) ay forms a diphthong and denotes the construct plural, § 8. 2. (1). § 76. 3.
 (4) The two dots over א are the sign of the plural, § 13. 1.

X 14. תְּהוֹמֹת — $t'hu-mo$ (two syllables), the abyss (תְּהוֹמֹת).

- (1) The first syllable begins with two consonants, but between them is a half vowel, § 16. 2.
 (2) Both syllables are open, § 17. 1.
 (3) ו quiesces in ו , § 6. 5, § 25. 2.

X 15. וְרוּחֵהוּ — $weru-heh$ (two syllables), and his spirit (and the spirit of him).

- (1) Five consonants, one vowel letter § 5. 2, two vowel signs § 6.
 (2) The form consists of the conjunction ו , the noun רוּחַ , and the pron. suffix 3rd sing. masc. הוּ , §§ 34, 36.
 (3) The vowel ה is always written above the consonant, the others may be written below, § 6. 4.
 (4) The suffix הוּ is used for emphasizing the first of two definite nouns, the second being generally preceded by ו , § 97. B.

X (5) דַּלְהוֹי — $da'-lahoi$, who (is) God, is in apposition with the suffix in וְרוּחֵהוּ , § 97. B.

- (6) ו is the relative pronoun, § 38.
 (7) The Olaph after ו throws back its vowel and quiesces, §§ 32. 2, 25. 1. (2).
 (8) The final ל° is the sign of the emphatic state of the masc. singular, § 76. 1.
 (9) For the form of the noun, see § 69. 2.

X 16. מְרֹחֵה־פֶּה — $m'ro'h-h'pho$ (two syllables), brooding.

- (1) פ = ph , פ = p or pp .

(2) 𐤎 prefixed denotes the participle, § 74.

(3) 𐤀 is the sign of the feminine singular in the absolute state, § 76. 2.

(4) 𐤎 is doubled, this being in the intensive stem, called Pa'el, § 41. 2.

17. 𐤌𐤕𐤁—*ma-yô, the waters.*

(1) The two dots are called Rebbuy and denote the plural, § 13. 1.

(2) 𐤀 denotes the emphatic or definite state, which takes the place of the article in Hebrew, §§ 86. 16, 87. 22.

18. 𐤌𐤕𐤁—*we'-mar, and he said.*

(1) There is no Waw conversive in Syriac.

(2) 𐤌𐤕𐤁 is composed of Waw and 𐤌𐤕𐤁, the Olaph throwing back its vowel and quiescing, see 8 above.

(3) 𐤌𐤕𐤁 is the 3rd masc. sing. of the Perfect of the simple, or P^eal, stem.

(4) Initial Olaph always takes a helping vowel, § 55. 1, *Rem.* 1.

19. 𐤌𐤕𐤁—*neh-wê, let there be.*

(1) The 𐤌 (Nun) indicates the Imperfect 3rd person, § 45. 1, *Rem.* 2—4.

(2) The root is 𐤌𐤕𐤁 § 60. 3. Comp. 𐤌𐤕𐤁 (9) *she was.*

(3) In the 3rd person, the Imperfect is employed as a Jussive § 114. 1.

20. 𐤌𐤕𐤁—*nuh-rô, light.*

(1) 𐤌 is a vowel letter, as in 10 above.

(2) As to form, this noun is in the emphatic state and should be definite; but as to fact, the emphatic state is often used when the noun is indefinite, § 93. 2.

(3) The noun is a *u* class segholate, § 67. 1 *c.*

21. 𐤌𐤕𐤁—*wa-hêwô, and there was.*

(1) There is no Waw conversive.

(2) This is the 3rd masc. sing. Perfect P^eal. Comp. (19 (2)) and (9).

(3) Waw receives the helping-vowel *a*, and forms with it a half-open syllable, §§ 16. 4, 32. 2, 33. 3.

2. OBSERVATIONS.

9. The new letters in this verse are: (1) 𐤎, (2) 𐤕 (𐤕), (3) 𐤌, (4) 𐤁, (5) 𐤌.

10. The new forms of letters occurring are: (1) 𐤌 (𐤌), (2) 𐤕 (𐤕).

11. The new vowels and diphthongs are: (1) 𐤌, (2) 𐤕, (3) 𐤌 (4) 𐤕.

12. The conjunction Waw may be written (1) without a vowel sign,

having merely the half-vowel *e* between it and the next letter, or (2) with a helping *a* as in ܐܘܠܦܐ, or (3) when it is followed by a word beginning with Olaph, it draws the vowel to itself the Olaph quiescing, § 34.

13. Syllables ending in a vowel sound are called *open*; ending in a consonant, they are called *closed*; ending in a vowel followed by a consonant with a half-vowel, they are called *half-open*, § 16.

14. Observe the difference between ܐ (b) and ܐ (bh); ܐ (h) and ܐ (h); ܐ (w) and ܐ (u); ܐ (ph) and ܐ (p); ܐ (t) and ܐ (th); ܐ (d) and ܐ (r); ܐ (') and ܐ (l); ܐ (kh) and ܐ (bh). § 4. 3.

15. Observe that ܐ quiesces in ܐ; ܐ in ܐ; ܐ in ܐ, ܐ and ܐ. § 6. 5. *Rem.* and § 24.

16. The Syriac verbal inflection distinguishes number and tense.

17. The Syriac, like the Hebrew, says *faces-of abyss*, not *faces of-abyss*, i. e. the first of two words in the genitive relation suffers change and not the second. §§ 76, 96 A.

18. The sign of the feminine gender is the letter ܐ. §§ 43. A, 76. 2.

19. The preformative ܐ marks the 3rd person of the Imperfect, § 45.

20. Roots have three letters (comp. ܐܘܠܦܐ), all other letters being preformatives or sufformatives, § 40.

21. When a Kushoy is over a letter preceded by a vowel, that letter is to be doubled, § 10. 2. (2).

22. The doubling of letters other than aspirates is not denoted by any sign, § 10. 2. (4).

23. The definite or emphatic state is denoted by the affix ܐ § 76, *Rem.* 1.

24. The plural is distinguished from the singular by Rebbuy, § 13.

25. Nouns have two numbers and two genders and three states § 76.

3. GRAMMAR LESSON.

§§ 5, 16, 24, 33, 38, 39, 40. ܐܘܠܦܐ 10, 6, 72, 93, 13, 17, 9

Review §§ 1—4. 34, 76.

4. WORD LESSON.

ܐܘܠܦܐ when.

ܐܘܠܦܐ he went out.

ܐܘܠܦܐ he brooded.

ܐܘܠܦܐ he saw.

ܠܗܘܐ *who?*

ܐܝܢ *that.*

ܠܗܘܐ *he knew.*

EXERCISES.

1. In beginning who made the earth? 2. Darkness brooded upon the earth, when God created the heavens. 3. Desolation was upon the faces of the heaven. 4. Darkness went out upon the waters and upon the faces of the earth. 5. The spirit of him who is God (was) brooding upon the waters. 6. He saw and knew that God created the heaven and the waters.

7. Write in Parallel columns and compare the Hebrew Perfect form ראה and the Syriac form ܐܝܢ as to aspiration, vowels, the half vowel and the formative elements.

8. Translate literally into English (or Hebrew) the Syriac of the lesson and retranslate.

LESSON THREE. Gen. I. 3. 4.

1. NOTES.

22. ܠܗܘܐ—*wa-h'zol, and (he) saw.*

(1) Compare 18 and 21.

(2) ܐ is Zain, a new letter.

23. ܠܗܘܐ—*lenuh-rq, the light.*

(1) ܠ is an inseparable preposition, § 34. It is often employed to denote the indirect object of the verb, § 123. It is also used in its true prepositional sense to denote the indirect object, § 124.

(2) ܠܗܘܐ. See 20.

24. ܐܝܢ—*dheshap-pir, that (it was) good.*

(1) ܐ is here a relative conjunction.

(2) ܐ=dh after a word ending in a vowel, § 10. 1. (3).

(3) ܐܝܢ is a masc. adjective in the absolute state.

(4) For the form of the noun, see § 72. 2. (4).

(5) The clause is an objective clause, § 125. 2, and a nominal sentence without a copula, § 117. 1.

25. ܐܝܢ—*wa-ph'erash (two syllables), and (he) separated.*

- (1) The first ^{◌̣} is a helping vowel, § 33. 2.
- (2) The first syllable is open, § 17. 1.
- (3) ^{◌̣} is pronounced with a half vowel (vocal sh^ewa), § 31. 1. 3.

26. ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣}—*bhêth*.—*between*.

- (1) ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣} after a word ending in a vowel sound § 10. 1. (3).
- (2) ^{◌̣} written fully, § 6. 5. (4).
- (3) ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣} after a vowel, § 10. 1. (1).

27. ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣}—*between*—*to*. Compare the Hebrew construction in vs. 6.

28. ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣} (see 12.).

29. ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣}—*wa-k^era* (two syllables) *and he called*.

- (1) ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣} (compare 21) is in the simple verb stem 3rd person sing. masc., § 41. 1, § 43.
- (2) The Imperfect would be ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣} *he shall call*. Compare ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣} *he shall be* 19.

30. ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣}—*l^enuk-ra* (two syllables), *to the light*.

- (1) Notice that ^{◌̣} may denote the indirect object as well as the direct (comp. 23), § 124.
- (2) ^{◌̣} is regularly prefixed without a vowel, § 34.
- (3) ^{◌̣} ends the syllable and in Hebrew would have the silent Sh^ewa or syllable divider.—

31. ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣}—*'i-ma^ema* (three syllables), *day*.

- (1) Olaph is frequently placed before words for the sake of euphony. Before ^{◌̣} this Olaph takes ^{◌̣} in which the ^{◌̣} quiesces, § 20, *Rem.* 2.
- (2) ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣} is day as opposed to night; ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣} at the end of the verse is the day of 24 hours.

32. ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣}—*wa-l^ehesh-shu-kha* (four syllables, one for each vowel), *and to the darkness*.

Since three consonants can not come together at the beginning of a syllable, ^{◌̣} takes a helping Pethoh^o, § 33. 2.

33. ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣} (see 29) "*he called*".

34. ^{◌̣} ^{◌̣}—*l l-ya* (from *lai-l^eyâ*), *night*.

- (1) The emphatic ending has here lost its force, § 93. 1.
- (2) ^{◌̣} is a contraction from *ai*, § 29. 3 (1).

35. ^{רָמֹשׁ}—*ram-sho, evening.*

- (1) Emphatic state, the absolute and construct of which is ^{רָמֹשׁ}.
- (2) Though emphatic in form it is indefinite. (See 34).

36. ^{צַפְרָא} *tsaph-ra, morning.*

37. ^{מִיּוֹמָא} *day one*, §§ 99. 1, *Rem.* 2, 93. I. 2, 93. II. 3.

- (1) ^{מִיּוֹמָא} is indefinite in meaning being a translation of ^{יוֹמָא}.
- (2) ^{מִיּוֹמָא} the ^א being rejected, § 23. 1. (1).
- (3) ^{מִיּוֹמָא} is in the absolute state agreeing with ^{מִיּוֹמָא} which though emphatic in form is absolute in meaning.

2. OBSERVATIONS.

26. Occurrence of aspirates in Gen. 1:1—5.

^{בְּ} ^{הָאֵרָא} (b) follows nothing: ^{אֵ} (*th*) after *i*.

^{בְּ} ^{הָאֵרָא} (b) after ^{אֵ} of the preceding word.

^{בְּ} ^{אֵ} (*th*) after the vowel ^{אֵ}.

^{בְּ} ^{אֵ} (*th*) after the vowel ^{אֵ}.

^{בְּ} ^{אֵ} (*t*) after ^{אֵ} of the preceding word.

^{בְּ} ^{אֵ} (*bh*) after a half vowel sound.

^{בְּ} ^{אֵ} (*kh*) after the vowel ^{אֵ}.

^{בְּ} ^{אֵ} (*pp*) for *np*.

^{בְּ} ^{אֵ} (*t*) after a diphthong.

^{בְּ} ^{אֵ} (*d*) after a consonant, ^{אֵ}.

^{בְּ} ^{אֵ} (*ph*) after a half vowel.

^{בְּ} ^{אֵ} (*dh*) after ^{אֵ} of the preceding word.

^{בְּ} (*pp*) the nominal form having the second radical doubled.

^{בְּ} ^{אֵ} (*ph*) after the vowel ^{אֵ}.

^{בְּ} ^{אֵ} (*bh*) after ^{אֵ} of the preceding word; ^{אֵ} (*th*) after ^{אֵ}.

^{בְּ} ^{אֵ} (*ph*) after the vowel ^{אֵ}.

27. Six letters are called aspirates namely, ^{בְּ}, ^{גְּ}, ^{דְּ}, ^{קְּ}, ^{פְּ} and ^{תְּ}.

With a point below these signs represent *bh* (=v), *gh*, *dh*, *kh*, *ph* and *th*; with a point above and when preceded by a consonant (*i. e.* neither vowel nor half vowel), they represent *b*, *g*, *d*, *k*, *p*, *t*; with a point above and when preceded by a vowel in the same word, they represent *bb*, *gg*, *dd*, *kk*, *pp*, *tt*.

28. There is no sign of doubling except for the aspirates.
 29. There is no sign for Shewa in Syriac.
 30. The emphatic ending and state have often lost their force. See Notes 34 and 35 and § 93. 2.
 31. This lesson has three new letters ܐ (z), ܦ (k), ܥ (ts).
 32. Notice the three states in:—
 (1) Absolute: ܐܬܝܬܝܢ, ܐܬܝܬܝܢ, ܐܬܝܬܝܢ.
 (2) Emphatic: ܐܬܝܬܝܢ, ܐܬܝܬܝܢ, ܐܬܝܬܝܢ, ܐܬܝܬܝܢ, ܐܬܝܬܝܢ, ܐܬܝܬܝܢ, ܐܬܝܬܝܢ, ܐܬܝܬܝܢ.
 (3) Construct: ܐܬܝܬܝܢ.
 33. Forms for special study: ܐܬܝܬܝܢ, ܐܬܝܬܝܢ, ܐܬܝܬܝܢ, ܐܬܝܬܝܢ.

3. GRAMMAR LESSON.

- (1) §§ 6, 23, 20, 41, 42, 43, 37.
 (2) Learn the Imperfect of ܐܬܝܬܝܢ to write (§ 45).
 (3) Review §§ 5, 9, 10, 11, 34, 40.

4. WORD LESSON.

ܐܬܝܬܝܢ then.	ܐܬܝܬܝܢ to put.
ܐܬܝܬܝܢ to buy.	ܐܬܝܬܝܢ to be finished.
ܐܬܝܬܝܢ to fall.	ܐܬܝܬܝܢ to be troubled.
ܐܬܝܬܝܢ to sit.	ܐܬܝܬܝܢ to be nigh.
ܐܬܝܬܝܢ to be at peace.	ܐܬܝܬܝܢ to worship.

5. EXERCISES.

1. God said: let there be evening and let there be morning. 2. God shall call the morning light. 3. God saw the heavens and the earth and the waters and the good light (the light, the good). 4. In the beginning (was) darkness, then God made the light and he divided between the light and (to) the darkness.

5. Translate literally from Gen. I. 1—4 into Syriac and then retranslate.

6. Write the following forms in Syriac, giving Rukhokh and Kushoy.

(1) Thou shalt write. (2) We shall write. (3) He shall write. (4) Ye

shall write. (5) I shall write. (6) We shall buy. (7) They shall buy. (8) Let him fall. (9) She sat. (10) He put. (11) It shall be finished. (12) Thou shalt be troubled. (13) Ye shall be nigh. (14) We shall worship. 15. Let it be at peace.

LESSON FOUR. Gen. I. 6—8.

1. NOTES.

38. **וַיֹּאמֶר** *and (he) said.*

- (1) Syllables: (a) open, (b) closed, § 17. 1, 2.
- (2) Vowels: (a) R^ebhošo, (b) P^ethoho, § 6.
- (3) ׀ has here no consonantal force, but is quiescent, § 25.
- (4) Pê Olaph verbs have a helping vowel with the Olaph, §§ 33. 1, 55. 1. This vowel when preceded by an inseparable particle is thrown back, the Olaph quiescing, §§ 25. 1. (2), 34. 2.

39. **וַיֵּשֶׁב** *God (N. 3).* (1) Three syllables, all open.

- (2) Vowels: (1) P^ethohō, (2, 3) Z^ekōpho, § 6.
- (3) The vowel ⁷ has been retained by the guttural, as a helping vowel, § 28. 2. (2).

40. **וַיֵּשֶׁב** *neh-wê, let there be.*

- (1) ׀ is the sign of the 3rd masc. of the Imperfect.
- (2) Verbs whose last radical was originally **ו** or **א** end in the Imperf. in ׀ § 60. 3.

41. **וַיִּפְתָּח** *(רָקִיעַ) expanse.*

- (1) Syllables: both open.
- (2) Vowels: (1) H^ebhošo (2) Z^ekōpho.

42. **וַיִּפְתָּח** *in the midst of.*

- (1) **א** has Rukhokh because the preceding word ends in a vowel; **א** because preceded by a vowel, § 10. 1. (1). (3).
- (2) **א** is the inseparable preposition *in*, § 34. 1.
- (3) **וַיִּפְתָּח** is in the construct state singular number, fem. gender, § 76. 2.

43. **וַיִּפְתָּח** *mā-yō, the waters.*

- (1) The marks ״ are Rebbuy, § 13, the sign of the plural.
- (2) Some plurals end in ׀, § 86. 16.

44. ܐܢܝܢܐ *let it be dividing.*

- (1) ܐܢܝܢܐ is the same as in N. 38. Used with a participle, it denotes continuous future action, § 127. 5.
- (2) ܐܢܝܢܐ —*po-resh* is a participle of the simple species. Compare ܐܢܝܢܐ . See § 50.
- (3) The original form of the participle was *pârîsh*; the *ô* from *â* is naturally long and hence unchangeable, the *î* is naturally short and changeable, § 7. 3.

45. ܐܢܝܢܐ —*bêth, between.*

- (1) *ê* is naturally long by contraction from *ăy*, §§ 7. 3, 29. 3.
- (2) The root is ܐܢܝܢܐ ; *n* has been dropped (as in ܐܢܝܢܐ in Hebrew). The form was ܐܢܝܢܐ , § 23. 2. (3).

46. ܐܢܝܢܐ —*uă'ēbhādh, and he made.*

- (1) ܐܢܝܢܐ is to be distinguished from ܐܢܝܢܐ , § 4. 3. (6).
- (2) ܐܢܝܢܐ takes a helping vowel § 34. 1, and forms with it a half open syllable, § 17. 4.
- (3) ܐܢܝܢܐ has a half-vowel as is shown by the aspirated ܐܢܝܢܐ , §§ 9. 3, 10. 1. (2).
- (4) ܐܢܝܢܐ is the 3rd pers. sing. masc. of the P^eal or simple form of the verb. This is the *first form* of the verb and the simplest, § 43. 1.

47. ܐܢܝܢܐ —*'arkî'o, the firmament.*

By comparison with 39, it will be seen that an Olaph has been placed before ܐܢܝܢܐ . This Olaph is called Olaph prosthetic, § 20, 1.

48. ܐܢܝܢܐ and he separated.

This is in the simple or P^eal stem, in the first form, see 46.

49. ܐܢܝܢܐ —*dal'ethah', which (were) beneath (lit. to under).*

- (1) ܐܢܝܢܐ *under*, is a preposition.
- (2) ܐܢܝܢܐ *to* is an inseparable preposition, § 34.
- (3) ܐܢܝܢܐ is the relative pronoun. It here introduces the relative or adjective clause defining ܐܢܝܢܐ , §§ 38, 136.

50. ܐܢܝܢܐ *from*, see § 6. 3. (2).

51. ܐܢܝܢܐ —*dal'el, which were above.*

- (1) Three elements: the relative ܐ cf. 49. 3, the preposition ܠ, see 49. 2, and ܐܠܐ = ܐܠܐ upon, see 13.
- (2) For the change from ܐܠܐ to ܐܠܐ see § 29. 2.
52. ܐܠܐ and it was.
- (1) ܐܠܐ is the first form of the verb.
- (2) The ܐ comes from original *awa*, § 60. 1, but see also § 29. 5. (2), (3).
53. ܐܠܐܐ—*hokhanno*, so.
54. ܐܠܐܐ—*dathêrên*, which is two i. e. second.
- (1) ܐ, pointed according to § 34 with a helping vowel, is the relative pronoun introducing an adjective clause, § 38.
- (2) ܐܠܐ is one of the few remnants of a dual which remain in Syriac, § 76. 5.
- (3) Notice that Hebrew ܐ often becomes ܠ in Syriac and ܐ is sometimes changed to ܐ.

2. OBSERVATIONS.

34. A helping vowel is given to every second consonant preceding one which has a vowel, e. g. ܐܠܐܐ, ܐܠܐܐ, ܐܠܐܐ.

35. The vowel of prosthetic Olaph or of an Olaph beginning a word is thrown back upon a previous ܐ, ܐ or inseparable preposition, e. g. ܐܠܐܐ, ܐܠܐܐ.

36. A word has as many syllables as it has full vowels, e. g. ܐܠܐܐ *we-mar*, ܐܠܐܐ *'a-lo-ho*, ܐܠܐܐ *reki-o*.

37. Pretonic *ā* is not found in Syriac. The original *ā* of the verbal or nominal form, which in Hebrew becomes pretonic Kamets, is volatilized, e. g. ܐܠܐ = ܐܠܐ.

38. The feminine in Syriac is everywhere denoted by ܐ, except in the absolute state of nouns and participles, e. g. ܐܠܐܐ, ܐܠܐܐ, ܐܠܐܐ but ܐܠܐܐ. Such nouns as ܐܠܐ and ܐܠܐ are, in the singular, masculine in form but feminine in gender. Compare the agreement of the nouns with feminine verbs and see § 86. 10.

39. The name of the simple species or stem is P^eal. Examples of it are: ܐܠܐ; ܐܠܐ and ܐܠܐ.

40. The 3rd pers. sing. masc. of the Pe'al is the first as well as simplest form of the verb, from which all other forms of different gender number person tense or stem are made by vowel changes and by significant preformatives and sufformatives; and, in the case of the intensive stems, by the doubling, also, of the second radical.

41. Naturally long vowels are unchangeable e. g. *ô* from original *â* פָּ, *i* in יִפְּ, *ô* in פָּ, *û* in פּוּ, *e* in פֵּ.

42. Naturally short vowels are changeable, e. g. פָּ, פִּ, פֵּ.

3. GRAMMAR LESSON.

1. §§ 7. 14—17. 25. 30. 31. 35. 45.

2. Learn the following table which gives the regular inflection of substantives, adjectives and participles.

	Sing.		Plur.	
	masc.	fem.	masc.	fem.
Abs.	פָּ	פִּ	פָּ	פִּ
Cons.	פִּ	פִּ	פִּ	פִּ
Emph.	פִּ	פִּ	פִּ	פִּ

3. Show what the endings for gender and number are.

4. What vowel is unchangeable? What vowel is everywhere dropped before forms with affixes?

5. Pronounce *por-sho* not *por^esho*; *por-shîn* not *por^eshîn*, §§ 30. 1, 31. 3. Rem. 2.

6. Inflect, in like manner, פָּ brooding, § 81.

7. Review §§ 5. 6. 16. 24. 33.

4. WORD LESSON.

פָּ evil. ? (inseparable prefix) which, that. פָּ sea. פָּ he sent. פָּ two. פָּ from. פָּ it, he. פָּ disciple.

5. EXERCISES.

1. Let there be the firmament between the waters and the waters.
2. Between the heavens and the earth which God made. 3. The

waters which are under from the heavens and the earth which is above from the seas. 4. In the morning which is two God sent the light and he called the light day. 5. It (is) good that it was so. 6. The disciples the good [are] separating from the evil. 7. God [is] good and the earth (fem.) which (?) he made [is] good. 8. In the beginning the light (was) separating between the day and the night.

9. Translate literally verses 6 and 7 and, without further aid than your own translation, translate back into Syriac.

10. Do the same for verses 1—5.

LESSON FIVE. Gen. I. 9—13.

1. NOTES.

55. ܐܬܝܠܩܝܬܗܢ—*nethkann^eshun*, *let them be collected*.

- (1) The preformative ܐ is the sign of the 3rd person of the Impf.
- (2) The ܬ is the sign of the masculin plural.
- (3) The ܠ prefixed after a preformative is the sign of the reflexive or passive stem.
- (4) The root is ܬܠܩ *to collect*.
- (5) This form would be written the same in the Ethp^eel and in the Ethpa'al. It is better here to put it in the latter, or the intensive passive; and to read *neth-kan-n^eshun*, not *neth-ka-n^eshun*.

56. ܠܐܬܪܐ—*lath-ro*, *to a place*.

- (1) The vowel of the Olaph is thrown back to the inseparable preposition, § 34. 2.
- (2) Though emphatic in state, the noun is indefinite in meaning, § 93. 2.

57. ܐܬܬܗܝܬ—*teth-h^ezê*, *let appear*.

- (1) The preformative ܬ shows that the form is in either the 3rd fem. sg. or in the 2nd. masc. The context decides for the former.
- (2) The first form of all the Imperfects of verbs Lomadh Hê ends in ܬ. The 3rd fem. sg. differs from the masc. merely in changing ܐ to ܬ, § 45. 5.
- (3) The first form of the verb is ܐܬܬܗܝܬ, see 22, and compare ܐܬܬܗܝܬ, ܐܬܬܗܝܬ and ܐܬܬܗܝܬ.

- (4) The second \angle shows that this is a passive stem, § 41. 4. Since the Ethpa'al and Ettaphal have everywhere three syllables, this must be the passive of the simple stem, i. e. the Ethp^eel.

58. יָבִישׁ־לָדָּם —*yab-bîsh-to, the dry land.*

- (1) The \triangle being preceded by a vowel the dot above it, called Kushoy, shows that it is to be doubled, § 10. 2. (2).
 (2) \angle not having a vowel before it, the dot shows merely that there is no half-vowel after the \triangle and that \angle is unasperated.
 (3) Δ is the sign of the fem.; פ of the emphatic state, § 76.

59. וָלְכֶנְשׁוֹ —*wal^ekhensho, and to the gathering.*

- (1) וָלְכֶנְשׁוֹ is a segholate noun masc. sing. emphat. § 67.
 (2) ו is the inseparable preposition regularly prefixed, § 34.
 (3) ו is the conjunction. It has a helping vowel because occurring before an unvowelled consonant. It forms with this vowel a half-open syllable and the ו takes a half-vowel., §§ 17. 4, 31. 3, 33. 2.

60. מֵי־מַיִם —*d^emayo, of the waters, lit. that of the waters.*

- (1) מֵי־מַיִם is really a demonstrative pronoun corresponding to Hebrew הַמַּיִם . It has come to denote the genitive relation, § 98. A.

- (2) For מֵי־מַיִם , see 17.

61. יָמַיִם —*ya-mê, seas.*

- (1) The two dots are the sign of the plural *Rebbuy*, § 13.
 (2) The line under the first י is linea occultans and shows that, although written the י is not to be pronounced, § 19. 3.
 (3) י is the sign of the emphat. masc. plural., § 76. 3.
 (4) The singular is יָמַיִם , § 67. 2. (7).

62. תֵּפֶק —*thap-pek, let cause to go out.*

- (1) תֵּפֶק with Rukhokh because the word preceding ends in a vowel, § 10. 1. (3); תֵּפֶק with Kushoy, because doubled to compensate for an assimilated Nun, § 10. 2. (2).
 (2) The תֵּפֶק shows the 3rd fem. Impf.; the פ above it is the sign of the causative or Aph^eel stem, §§ 45. 2, 47. *Rem.* 4.
 (3) The Yudh at the end is sometimes, though less seldom than not, found with the 3rd fem. Impf. § 47. *Rem.* 5, § 45. 5.

- (4) The root is **نحف**, the Nun being assimilated always at the end of a syllable when not accompanied by a vowel, §§ 18, 53.

63. **نحف**—*tha-dho*, *grass*.

- (1) The last Olaph is otiant, § 24. 1; the other is quiescent, its vowel having been thrown back on the **ه**, so that we have *tha-dho* instead of *thadh-o*, § 25. 1. (2).
 (2) **ه** has Rukhokh because the preceding word ends in a vowel, § 10. 1. (3).
 (3) **ه** stands for Hebrew **ח**. It has been transposed with **ה**, the vowel being equivalent to **ח**.

64. **חב**—*es-bo*, *herb*.

- (1) This is a segholate of the *h* class, § 67. 1.
 (2) It is in the emphatic state of the masc. although indefinite § 93. 2.

65. **חזק**—*dh^emez-d^era^c*, *which was seeding for itself*.

- (1) **ה** is the relative pronoun and introduces the adjective clause, §§ 38. 136. It has Rukhokh after a preceding vowel, § 10. 1. (3).
 (2) **חזק** is the Ethp^eel or reflexive of the simple stem. **ח** is the sign of the participle, § 50. 2. **ה** and **ח** have been transposed, according to § 21. 1. **ה** is metathesis from **ח** the sign of the reflexive, § 22. 4. In the last syllable the vowel is ^h instead of ^a because of the guttural, §§ 26. 1. (1), 52. 3.

66. **חזק**—*l^egen-seh*, *according to its kind*.

- (1) **ח** is the inseparable preposition regularly prefixed with a half-vowel, § 34. 1.
 (2) **ח** is the pronominal suffix 3rd masc. sing. (= **ה**), § 36.
 (3) **חזק** is treated as an *ā* class segholate. It comes from the Greek γένος.

67. **חזק**—*wî-lo-no*, *and the tree*.

- (1) Waw draws back the vowel of the **ח** and the Olaph quiesces, § 25. Rem. 1.
 (2) **ח** is the sign of the emphatic state, § 76. Rem. 1.

68. **חזק**—*dh^ephî-rê*, *of the fruit*, lit. *that of the fruits*.

- (1) **ה** is aspirated after the preceding vowel. It introduces an

appositional relative clause which has become equivalent to our genitive, § 97. A. 2.

- (2) **פִּלְאֵי**. The two dots are Rebbuy, one of them standing also for the diacritical point of the Rish, § 13. 2. **יִ** is the sign of the masc. plur. emph., § 76. 3.

69. **הָיָה**—*dhē' o-bhedh, which was yielding, lit. was making.*

- (1) For **הָ** see 65. 1.

- (2) **הָיָה** is the active part. of Pe' al. Masc. sing., see 44.

70. **הָיָה**—*d'neš-b'etheh, whose stock.*

- (1) **הָ** introduces the relative or adjective clause. It has Kushoy because preceded by a consonant. Along with **הָ** *his* it forms the genitive of *which* or *whose*, §§ 36, 38, 104. 2.

- (2) **הָיָה** is in the fem. as shown by **הָ** § 76. 2. The emphatic is **הָיָה** (cf. Heb. **הָיָה** Is. 6:13).

71. **הָ** in it.

This is the inseparable preposition **הָ** and the masc. sing. 3rd pers. pron. suffix. §§ 34, 36. 3.

72. **הָיָה**—*wap-pe'kath, and (she) caused to go forth.*

- (1) Wau, as usual, draws back the vowel of the Olaph the latter quiescing, §§ 25. Rem. 1, 34. 2.

- (2) In **הָיָה**, **הָ** is the sign of the 3rd fem. sing. of the perfect; **יָ** is the sign of the Aph'el or causative stem; the Kushoy over the **הָ**, since it is preceded by a vowel, shows that the **הָ** is doubled; the doubling is occasioned by a preceding Nun, which has been assimilated regularly at the end of a syllable when preceded by a vowel and followed by none, §§ 43. Rem. 1, 41. 3, 53. 2.

73. **הָיָה**—*dhath'lo-tho, which is three i. e. the third.*

- (1) This is an adjective clause limiting **הָיָה** *day*.

- (2) In *dha*, *dh* is aspirated after the preceding vowel; *a* is a helping vowel; the syllable is half-open, § 33. 2, 17, 4.

- (3) **הָיָה** is equivalent to the Hebrew **הָיָה**, **הָ** being regularly equivalent to **הָ** where they both correspond to **הָ** in Arabic. The pretonic Kamets of the Hebrew is always volatilized in Syriac.

2. OBSERVATIONS.

43. There are in Syriac:

- (1) A simple verb stem, *e. g.* ܐܬܝܬܐ, ܐܬܝܬܐ.
- (2) An intensive verb stem, *e. g.* ܐܬܝܬܐܝܬܐ.
- (3) A causative verb stem, *e. g.* ܐܬܝܬܐܝܬܐ.
- (4) A simple passive stem, *e. g.* ܐܬܝܬܐܝܬܐ, ܐܬܝܬܐܝܬܐ.
- (5) An intensive passive stem, *e. g.* ܐܬܝܬܐܝܬܐܝܬܐ.
- (6) And a causative passive stem, (not yet occurring).

44. The characteristic of the intensive stems is the doubling of the second radical.

45. The causative stem is characterized by ܐ before its first radical.

46. All passives have as their sign a ܠ occurring before the first radical. In all Perfects and Imperatives this ܠ is preceded by Olaph; in all Participles and Infinitives by Mim; in the Imperfect by the appropriate personal preformative.

47. The names of the stems are P^eal, Pa^el, Aph^el, Ethp^eel, Ethpa^eal, Ettaph^eal.

48. ܐ when naturally long corresponds to the Hebrew naturally long ô.

49. The name of ܐ is Z^ekopho; of ܐ, P^ethohô; of ܐ, R^ebhošo; of ܐ, H^ebhošo; of ܐ, ܐ^ešošo.

50. The preformatives of the Imperfect are the same as in Hebrew, except that in the 3rd person masculine there is Nun instead of Yudh and that in the 3rd fem. plur. there is Nun instead of Tau.

3. GRAMMAR LESSON.

- (1) Review the sufformatives of the P^eal Perfect, § 43.
- (2) Form with the aid of these the Perfects of all the other stems, § 44.
- (3) §§ 8, 13, 18, 19, 21, 22, 36, 44.
- (4) Review §§ 9—11, 20, 23, 34, 35, 37—43.

4. WORD LESSON.

ܐܬܝܬܐ to take.

ܐܬܝܬܐ to heal.

ܐܬܝܬܐ to hear.

ܐܬܝܬܐ to crucify.

لَبَّسَ to clothe.

أَتَمَدَّ to tempt.

أَمَرَ to command.

قَرَّبَ to be near.

بَعَدَ to be far.

فَتَحَ to open.

؟ according as.

؟ what, that.

قَالَ to say.

؟ قَدْ because.

قَالَ truth.

أَتَمَ them.

5. EXERCISES.

1. God said: Let the heavens be opened and let the herb appear on the earth. 2. The earth brought forth grass according as God commanded. 3. Let the earth bring forth the tree of fruits which is making fruits whose sprout is in itself. 4. He clothed the earth (with) herbs. 5. Hear ye what I have been commanded to say. 6. Ye have been healed because ye have heard what I said. 7. He was taken and tempted and crucified. 8. Ye have been commanded to say the truth. 9. God clothed them and commanded them to hear the truth. 10. Draw nigh to God and He will draw near to you, remain far from Him and He will be far from you.

LESSON SIX. Gen. I. 14—16.

1. NOTES.

74. نَهَضُوا—*neh-wun*, let them be.

- (1) The first Nun indicates the Imperfect 3rd person, § 45.
- (2) The ending نَ denotes the masculine plural, § 45. 6.
- (3) The root is نَهَضَ he was, cf. نَهَضَتْ she was. See 9.

75. نَافِثَاتُ—*nah-hîrê*, lights.

- (1) The two dots over the Rish are Rebbuy, the sign of the plural; one dot coincides with the diacritical point of the Rish, § 13. 2.
- (2) فِ is the sign of the masc. plur. emphatic, § 76. 3.
- (3) The root is the same as that of نَفِثَ light, see 20.

76. مَعَالِيقُ—*dha-shema-yo*, of the heavens, lit. that of the heavens.

- (1) ؟ is in apposition with مَعَالِيقُ ; مَعَالِيقُ is in the genitive relation to the pronoun. See § 97. A.

- (2) The first syllable is half open and its vowel a helping vowel, §§ 17. 4, 33. 2.

77. لَمَاف —*lēmeph-rash*, to separate.

- (1) ل is the inseparable preposition regularly prefixed with a half-vowel, § 34. 1. It is always used before the Infinitive construct § 120. 1. (3).

- (2) لَمَاف is the Infinitive of the Pe'al, § 49. 1. The root is لَم .

78. لَمَاف , cf. لَمَاف see 31. In one case there is Olaph prosthetic; in the other not. Cf. لَمَاف ; 41 and لَمَاف 47.

79. لَمَاف —*li-l'yo*, night.

- (1) י comes by contraction from *ay*, § 29. 4. (4).

- (2) This noun is generally written לַיְלָה . See 41.

80. לֹוּלֹו —*loth'ewotho*, for signs.

- (1) לֹו is the preposition, which draws back the vowel of the Olaph, the latter quiescing, § 25. 1. (2) and *Rem.* 1.

- (2) לֹו is the sign of the fem. plur. emphatic. The Wau is sometimes inserted in nouns between the root and the ending, § 86. 3.

- (3) The singular is לֹו .

81. לֹוּלֹו —*wa-l'ezabh-nê*, and for times.

- (1) When more than one of the inseparable particles occur together every second one takes a helping vowel, § 34. 4.

- (2) The noun is masc. plur. emph.; see 75. 2.

82. לֹוּלֹו —*wa-l'eyau-mo-tho*, and for days.

- (1) לֹו as in 81. 1.

- (2) לֹו fem. plur. emphatic see 80. 2. The two dots are Rebbuy. The singular is לֹו .

83. לֹוּלֹו —*w'la-sh'na-yo*, and for years.

- (1) Since Shin is without a vowel Lomadh takes a helping vowel and Wau does not. Cf. 81 and 82.

- (2) לֹו is a plur. emphatic. See § 86. 16. The singular is לֹו , § 87. 30.

84. לֹוּלֹו —*man-h'erîn*, giving light.

- (1) לֹו prefixed is a sign of participle except in Pe'al. Cf. לֹו (16) and לֹו (65), but לֹו (44. 2.) and לֹו (69).

(2) P^ethoḥo with the preformative of the Participle denotes the causative or Aph^el stem, § 41. 3.

(3) 𐤀 is the sign of the masc. plur. absolute, § 76. 3.

85. 𐤏𐤌𐤎𐤕𐤏 *l^eman-ho-ru, to give light.*

(1) 𐤌 is prefixed to all Infinitives. The Infinitive construct is always preceded by 𐤁, §§ 49, 120.

(2) All Infinitives, except the P^eal end in 𐤌 with 𐤐 before the last radical, § 49. 2.

(3) P^ethoḥo with the preformative denotes the causative stem. Cf. 84. 2 and see § 41. 3.

86. 𐤏𐤕𐤕𐤏𐤕 *th^erên, two.*

(1) For the etymology, see § 76. 5.

(2) For the syntax, see § 110. A.

87. 𐤏𐤕𐤕𐤏𐤕𐤏𐤕—*rau-r^ebhê, great.*

(1) This is an irregular plural from 𐤏𐤕𐤕𐤏𐤕, in the emph. state, § 87. 27.

(2) Note the position of the adjective after its noun and its agreement in gender, number and state. The same is true of 𐤏𐤕𐤕𐤏𐤕 *great* and 𐤏𐤕𐤕𐤏𐤕 *small*, §§ 93. 3. (1), 99. 1.

88. 𐤏𐤕𐤕𐤏𐤕𐤏𐤕—*dhîmomo, of the day.*

(1) This is the second kind of the genitive constructions, § 97. A.

(2) 𐤏 is aspirated according to, § 10. 1. (3).

(3) Olaph prosthetic quiesces in the 𐤀 which has been thrown back on the preceding 𐤏, § 34. 2, § 20, *Rem.* 2.

89. 𐤏𐤕𐤕𐤏𐤕𐤏𐤕𐤏𐤕—*w^ekhau-k^ebhê, and the stars.*

(1) The first Kaph has Rukhokh after a half-vowel; the second has Kushoy after a diphthong, § 10.

(2) 𐤀 is the sign of the masc. plur. emph.; the two dots are Rebbuy, §§ 13, 76. 3.

2. OBSERVATIONS.

51. All Infinitives have the preformative 𐤌.

52. We have had, so far, three ways of denoting the genitive relationship.

- (1) $\text{كُنْتُ} \text{كُنْتُ}$ vs. 6.
 $\text{أَقْتُ} \text{أَقْتُ}$ vs. 2.
 (2) $\text{أَكُنْتُ} \text{أَكُنْتُ}$ vs. 11.
 $\text{أُكُنْتُ} \text{أُكُنْتُ}$ vs. 14.
 (3) $\text{أَكُنْتُ} \text{أَكُنْتُ}$ vs. 2.

53. The Preformative of all Participles except the P^eal, is كُنْ . The only mark to distinguish the Infinitive from the first form of the Participle is the ending و and the vowel و before the last radical.

54. Participles have the inflection of nouns.

55. The preformatives of Infinitives and Participles have the same vowels as the Imperfect of their respective stems.

56. The preformative of the P^eal stem is كُنْ , e. g. $\text{كُنْتُ} \text{كُنْتُ}$ 77, $\text{كُنْتُ} \text{كُنْتُ}$ 74; the Pa'el stem has a half-vowel with the preformative, e. g. $\text{كُنْتُ} \text{كُنْتُ}$ 16; the Aph'el has كُنْ e. g. $\text{كُنْتُ} \text{كُنْتُ}$ 72, $\text{كُنْتُ} \text{كُنْتُ}$ 84. The preformatives of all the reflexive or passive stems are all followed by كُنْ e. g. $\text{كُنْتُ} \text{كُنْتُ}$ 57, $\text{كُنْتُ} \text{كُنْتُ}$ 55, $\text{كُنْتُ} \text{كُنْتُ}$ 65.

57. Attributive adjectives follow their nouns and agree with them in gender, number and definiteness.

3. GRAMMAR.

1. Review the sufformatives and preformatives of the P^eal Imperfect; and form with the aid of these the Imperfects of all the derived stems, §§ 45, 47.

2. §§ 12, 77.

3. Review §§ 76. 1—8. 13—18. 45.

4. WORD LIST.

كُنْتُ to crucify.

كُنْتُ to go.

كُنْتُ to assemble.

كُنْتُ to draw near.

كُنْتُ to swarm.

كُنْتُ to add.

كُنْتُ those which.

كُنْتُ to write.

كُنْتُ a book.

كُنْتُ sun.

كُنْتُ because.

كُنْتُ from.

كُنْتُ to command.


كُنْتُ when.



5. EXERCISES.


1. The sun will be seen for the rule (that) of the day. 2. God made great stars for signs and for times. 3. The sun and the stars shall be shining in the expanse of heaven to give light upon the earth and they shall be the signs of the seasons of the days and of the years. 4. To divide; he shall divide; they shall divide; dividing; they divided; divided. 5. Crucify them; let them be crucified; thou shalt be crucified. 6. Thou shalt go in darkness because thou hast drawn near and hast taken from the fruits of (?) the tree. 7. The waters (*pl.*) were assembled into one place and swarmed because God had so commanded. 8. Two books (two the books) shall be added to those which have been written and thou shalt write them when they shall be written.


LESSON SEVEN. Gen. 1. 17—23.

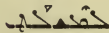

1. NOTES.


90. —*w'eyabh*, and (he) gave.

- (1) The line under  is *linea occultans*, § 11.
 (2)  is the Pe'al Perfect first form, see § 64. 7.

The usual first form for a Pê Yudh verb would be  § 58.


91. —*'ennun*, them. There is no pronominal suffix for the 3rd plural with verbs. In its stead, the personal independent pronoun is used, § 36. 2.

92. —*l'mesh-lat*, to rule over. This is the Pe'al Infin. from  Cf. 77.


93. —*dharb'o*, which is four.

- (1) This is a relative clause § 136.
 (2) The cardinal after the relative may take the place of the ordinal § 110 B.

94. —*narheshun*, let (them) swarm.


- (1) Nun is the preformative of the 3rd person Imperf. everywhere except in the 3rd fem. sing.
 (2)  is the ending of the masc. plural Imperf.

- (3) Pethoḥo with the preformative is the sign of the Aph'el stem, § 41. 3.


95. —*rah-sho, a swarm.*


- (1) This is an *a* class segholate in the emphatic singular, § 67.


- (2) Rebbuy shows that the noun is a collective, see § 90. 1.

96. —*hay-yetho, living.*


- (1) The Rukhokh under the Tau shows that the preceding Yudh is doubled; since if *ay* were a simple diphthong Tau would have Kushoy, § 10. 2. (3) *Rem.*


- (2)  is the sign of the fem. sing. emphatic, § 76. 2.



97. —*po-ra-ketho, bird.*

- (1) The fem. abs. is —*po-r'ehō*; in the emphatic the short vowel is retained in order to avoid the coming together of three consonants at the beginning of a syllable, §§ 16. 2, 33. 2.


- (2) The participle is here used as a noun, § 118.

98. —*theph-rach, let (her) fly.*

- (1) The preformative  is the sign of the 3rd fem. sing. Imperf.


- (2) The sufformative  is sometimes found with the 3rd sing. Imperf. Cf.  62.

- (3) Yudh is otiose, § 24. 3.

- (4) The  shows it is in the simple or Pe'al stem. Obs. 56.


- (5) Pethoḥo is the usual vowel over the 3rd radical in Lomadh Guttural verbs, § 52.


99. —*dhar-hesh, which (they) caused to swarm.*


- (1)  has Rukhokh according to § 10. 1. (3). It draws back the vowel of Olaph, § 34. 2. The Olaph quiesces in the preceding vowel, § 25. 1. (2).

- (2) The Olaph designates the Aph'el stem; the Wau shows the 3rd plural, §§ 41. 3, 43. 6.

- (3) The Wau is otiose, § 24. 2.

100. —*gen-s'ehun, their kind.*

- (1) For  see 66. 3.

- (2)  is the pronominal suffix of the 3rd plur. masc. *with nouns*. It is never used with verbs, see 91 and §§ 36, 77.

101. קֶפֶּן —*dh^eghep-po, of wing.*

- (1) The Kushoy in the Pê is by way of compensation for an assimilated Nun, §§ 10. 2. (2), 18. 1, 67. 2. (6).
- (2) The root קפ is cognate to קנן .
- (3) קֶפֶּן (קֶפֶּן) is in the emph. sing. masc. Cf. קֶפֶּן , קֶפֶּן .

102. שֹׁהֵן —*ghen-soh, her kind.*

- (1) שׁ is equivalent to the Hebrew שׁ , § 36.
- (2) The diacritical point denotes the fem. שׁ as distinguished from the masc. שׁ , § 6. 6. (2).
- (3) The fem. suffix refers back to שֹׁהֵן . Cf. שֹׁהֵן 66, שֹׁהֵן 100.

103. בָּרֵךְ —*bar-rekh, (he) blessed.*

- (1) The ב over the first radical designates the intensive or Pa'el stem. Cf. בָּרֵךְ , § 41. 2.
- (2) This is the Perfect, since it has no preformative and cannot be in the Imv. It is in the first form *i. e.* 3rd masc. sing., since it has no sufformative for gender, number or person, § 43. 4.

104. לֵהֶם —*lehun, to them.*

- (1) ל is a preposition. Cf. vs. 12.
- (2) לֵהֶם is pronominal suffix 3rd plural masc. See 100.

105. פֶּרֶאֱוֹ —*p^erau, be fruitful.* This the Imv. 2nd. masc. plur. of the simple stem from a Lomadh Olaph root, § 60. 4.

106. וַאֲשֶׁר —*wa-s^eghau wa-m^elau, and multiply and fill.*




- (1) The vowel with the Wau is a helping vowel, § 33. 2.
- (2) The syllable after Wau is half-open, § 17. 1.
- (3) These are both in the 2nd masc. plur. Imv. P^eal.


107. בַּיָּם —*dha-bh^eya-mê, which are in the seas.*

- (1) The line under the first ב is linea occultans. See 61.
- (2) The singular is בַּיָּם .
- (3) The clause is relative. § 136.

108. תִּשְׁכַּל —*thes-gê, let (it) multiply.*


- (1) The preformative ת denotes the 3rd sing. fem. Imperfect; the vowel *e* used with the preformative designates the simple stem.
- (2) ת shows the root to be Lomadh-Olaph. Cf. תִּשְׁכַּל 40. תִּשְׁכַּל 57.

109.  the fifth, see 93;  let bring forth, see 98;  creeping thing, see 96.



110. —hay-w^etho', beast.




- (1) The line above the Wau is called Marhetono, and shows that Wau is to be pronounced without a vowel, § 12. 2.
- (2) The noun is a fem. segholate of the *a* class, § 67. 3.

2. OBSERVATIONS.



58. The Infinitive construct is always preceded by .

59. The cardinals preceded by the relative are often used for the ordinals.



60. The inseparable prepositions take pronominal suffixes *e. g.*   104.

61. Nouns take pronominal suffixes *e. g.*  66,  102,  100.

62. The 3rd pers. masc. of the personal pronoun is not suffixed to the verb, see vs. 17, 22.

63. Final Wau and Yudh do not take the linea occultans, when unpronounced *e. g.*  98,  99.


64. Nun is the preformative of the 3rd pers. Imperf. everywhere except in the 3rd fem. sing. where we have Tau.

65.  is the ending of the masc. plur. Imperfect;  of the masc. plur. Perf. and Imv.

66. Collectives sometimes take Rebbuy, see 96 and § 90.

66a. At the end of a syllable, Nun is assimilated to the succeeding consonant, which is then doubled. See 101, 109.

3. GRAMMAR LESSON.

- (1) Personal pronouns and pronominal suffixes §§ 35, 36. 2.
- (2) §§ 32, 48, 49, 50.
- (3)  to give, § 64. 7.
- (4) Review, §§ 19—25.

4. WORD LESSON.

מִלְכָּה to rule.

מָצַח to forsake.

עָשָׂה to make.

לָמַד to teach.

כָּתַב to baptize.

נִצָּח to shine.

שָׁמַע to obey.

כִּי when.

טוֹב better than.

5. EXERCISES.

1. God gave the smaller light for the ruling of the night and the stars to shine upon the earth and to separate between the light and (to) the darkness. 2. He made the great lights to rule over the day and over the night and when he saw them he said that (it was) good. 3. God taught the birds (sing.) to fly upon the face of the firmament of heaven. 4. Every living soul was taught to obey God who created all and blessed them and said to them: Obey God and ye shall be blessed; forsake God and He will destroy the great seamonsters and every living soul which creepeth (Participle absolute fem. sing.) and every bird of wing which shall multiply in the earth. 5. Ye shall be baptized with water and with the Spirit, which brooded over the face of the waters when God created the heavens and the earth and all which was in them. 6. To obey is better than to rule.

LESSON EIGHT. Gen. I. 24—31.

1. NOTES.

111. כָּל־הָרֶמֶשׂ לְפָנָיו and all of it (to wit) the creeping things.

- (1) ׀ is a pronominal suffix agreeing in gender and number with the collective רֶמֶשׂ.
- (2) כָּל־ is in apposition with ׀.
- (3) For the construction, see § 108. 1. (4) and § 94. 6. (1).

112. כַּדְּמִיּוֹתָם according to its kinds.

- (1) כַּדְּ is the form of the pronominal suffix 3rd sing. masc. with plural nouns, § 77.

(2) Rebbuy shows the plural noun. The noun singular with the 3rd masc. suffix would be ܐܢܬܐ . (See 66).

113. ܐܢܝܢ *let us make.*

(1) ܐ is the preformative of the 1st pers. plur. Imperf., § 47. Rem. 4.

(2) This Imperf. is of the *i* class ܐܢܝܢ , § 46.

114. ܐܢܝܢ —*nosho, man*. The Olaph has the linea occultans and is not pronounced. It shows the root, § 19. 1. (1).

115. ܐܢܝܢ *in our image.*

(1) ܐܢܝܢ is the inseparable preposition, § 34.

(2) ܐܢܝܢ is the pron. suffix 1st plural, § 36.

(3) ܐܢܝܢ is an *a* class segholate in the sing. masculine, §§ 67 79.

116. ܐܢܝܢ *our likeness.*

(1) ܐܢܝܢ as in 115. 2.

(2) ܐܢܝܢ is a feminine construct from ܐܢܝܢ emphatic ܐܢܝܢ , § 75. 8.

117. ܐܢܝܢ *let them rule.*

(1) ܐܢܝܢ is the sign of the 3rd plur. Pe'al, § 45. 2.

(2) ܐܢܝܢ designates the masc. plur.

(3) The sign under ܐܢܝܢ is Mehagyono, see § 12. 1.

118. ܐܢܝܢ *fishes of.*

(1) ܐܢܝܢ is the sign of the masc. plur. constr., § 76. 3. Cf. ܐܢܝܢ 13.

(2) The two dots are Rebbuy.

119. ܐܢܝܢ *which creepeth.* Cf. ܐܢܝܢ 44. ܐܢܝܢ 69.

120. ܐܢܝܢ —*lo-dom, man*.

(1) Olaph throws back its vowel and quiesces, § 25. 1. (2).

(2) Lomadh is used in Syriac before the direct object, § 123.

121. ܐܢܝܢ *his image.*

(1) Absolute of noun= ܐܢܝܢ ; construct, ܐܢܝܢ as in the phrase ܐܢܝܢ ܐܢܝܢ which follows: emphatic ܐܢܝܢ .

(2) ܐܢܝܢ is the pron. suffix "his" or "of him". Cf. ܐܢܝܢ 66.

122. ܐܢܝܢ —*beroy, created he him.*

(1) ܐܢܝܢ = ܐܢܝܢ (see 2), *he created*. This is a Lomadh Olaph verb, the ' having been heightened to ܐ in the open syllable, § 29. 5. (1).

(2) ܐܢܝܢ is the pron. suffix 3rd sing. masc. with Lomadh Olaph verbs § 61.

5. EXERCISES.

1. The trees will be burnt when God shall dry the earth with His wind. 2. God said: I will make man in my image according to my likeness and I shall cause them to know what I have done. 3. Let the earth be given to man to inherit. 4. Men were not born, they were made. 5. A child has been born to us, a son has been given to us and the ruling shall be his (to him). 6. The woman sat under the tree and suckled the son whom she had borne and because he howled when he saw the sun she caused the child to sit upon the earth. 7. Thou shalt inherit the earth and thou shalt learn and know that God is very good. 8. The sun is heavier than (heavy from) the earth. 9. God will sit in the heavens and say: Let the earth and the stars be burned, let the sea be dried, and let all the lights of heaven know that I am the king who made them.

LESSON NINE. Gen. II. 1—8.

1. NOTES.

130. and were finished.

- (1) The vowel of the first *o* is a helping vowel. The first syllable is half-open, §§ 33. 1, 17. 4.
- (2) The last *o* is otiose. Final *o* does not take the *linea occultans*, §§ 11. 3, 24. 3.
- (3) The *ˆ* with the 2nd radical shows the verb to be intransitive, § 41. 1.

131. and (he) finished.

- (1) The vowel with the first radical shows that this is the intensive or Pa'el stem, § 41. 2.
- (2) The *ˆ* of the 2nd radical is obscured from *ˆ*, § 29. 2.
- (3) Being without sufformative, this must be the 1st form *i. e.* the 3rd masc. sing., § 43. 4.

132. the sixth.

- (1) This is an ordinal number. Cf. 129. See § 88. II.
- (2) Ordinal numbers, like other adjectives, follow their nouns and agree in gender, number and definiteness, § 110. B.

133. *his works.*

(1) Rebbuy show the noun to be plural, § 13.

(2) *is* the 3rd sing. masc. pron. suffix, see 112, § 36.

134. *—da-'ebhadh, which he made.*

(1) *?* has Kushoy after the diphthong, § 10. 1. (3).

(2) The fact that *?* has Rukhokh shows that *?* has a half-vowel and that the first syllable is half-open, §§ 10. 1. (2), 17. 4.

135. *and he rested himself.*

(1) This is the reflexive from *to rest*, §§ 41. 4, 59. 3.

(2) Since it has no sufformative, it must be the first form, *i. e.* the 3rd sing. masc., § 43. 4.

136. *the seventh.* This is the ordinal from *seven*, § 88. II.

137. *—kad-desh, sanctified it.*

(1) The dot over the *?* is Kushoy and shows that the *a* is doubled. The form is intensive, the second radical being doubled, §§ 41. 2, 10. 2. (2).

(2) *?* is the pron. suffix 3rd sing. masc. Cf. 66, 121.

138. *because* and *all* are the only words in which *?* is written defectively, § 5. 5.

139. *by making.* See § 120. 1. (4) for this use of the Infinitive and compare the Hebrew.

140. *generations.*

(1) Rebbuy and *?* designate the feminine plural emphatic.

(2) The first *?* is prefixed, the form of the noun being *?*. The root is *to bear*, § 74. 3.

141. *and of the earth.*

(1) The inseparable particles retain their helping vowel, when the succeeding consonant has a vowel thrown back from a following Olaph; so *wa-dhar-o*, not *wedhar-o*, § 34. 3. *Rem.* 2.

(2) When a noun is in connection with two or more succeeding genitives, each of the latter is preceded by *?*, § 97. A. *Rem.* 2.

142. *they were created.*

- (1) 𐤀 is the sign of a reflexive or passive stem. The absence of a vowel after 𐤀 or 𐤁 show it to belong to the simple passive or Ethp^eel, § 41. 4.
- (2) Waw designates the 3rd plural, § 43.
- (3) Yudh shows that the root is Lomadh Yudh (called Lomadh Olaph, see § 60).
- (4) For the diphthong *iu*, see § 8. 1. (3).

143. 𐤁𐤅𐤁 in which (he) made. The preposition is often omitted from the relative clause, § 136. 6. *Rem.* 1.

144. 𐤁𐤅𐤁 (they) had been is in the 3rd plur. Perfect from 𐤁𐤅 fem 𐤁𐤅. The two dots under the word are meant to distinguish the verb as denoting *existence* from the same verb used as an enclitic copula. Compare: 𐤁𐤅 vs. 6 with 𐤁𐤅 vs. 7 and 𐤁𐤅 vs. 25.

145. 𐤁𐤅 had gone out.

- (1) The first Olaḥ is prosthetic, § 20. 1.
- (2) Yudh quiesces in [̣] according to §§ 25, 3, 58. 1. *Rem.* 2.
- (3) The form is the 3rd masc. sing. Pe^eal, the verb being both Pê Yudh and Lomadh Olaph, §§ 58, 60.

146. 𐤁𐤅 (he) caused to come down.

- (1) The form is Aph^eel from 𐤁𐤅, the Nun being assimilated. Cf. 𐤁𐤅 69. It is the first form of the Aph^eel i. e. 3rd masc. sing. Perfect, § 53. 2.
- (2) ̣ is derived from an original [̣], § 29. 2.

147. 𐤁𐤅 was not, is contracted from 𐤁𐤅 & 𐤁𐤅, § 65. Tau has Kushoy after the diphthong, § 10. 2. (3).

148. 𐤁𐤅 mist. The root is 𐤁𐤅 to well. The form is 𐤁𐤅, the Nun being assimilated and the 𐤁 doubled. Cf. 𐤁𐤅 128 and see §§ 18. 1, 74. 2. (5).

149. 𐤁𐤅 used to go up.

- (1) 𐤁𐤅 is the active part. Pe^eal first form; see 46. It is in the absolute state because a predicate, § 93. 3. (2) a.
- (2) 𐤁𐤅 is enclitic and hence the 𐤅 has the linea occultans and is unpronounced §§ 64. 5, 127. 1. Cf. 𐤁𐤅 144, 𐤁𐤅, 𐤁𐤅 vs. 19.

- (3) The Perf. of ١٥٣ after the part. denotes continuous or repeated action or state, § 127. 3. (3).

150. $\text{١٥٣} \text{ ١٥٣}$ *was watering.*

- (1) The construction is the same as that in 149. 2, 3.
 (2) The Part. is the first form of the Aph'el, as is shown by ١٥٣ prefixed with ١٥٣ , §§ 41. 3, 50. 2.
 (3) The first form is ١٥٣ . Cf. ١٥٣ , ١٥٣ .

151. $\text{١٥٣} \text{ ١٥٣}$ *in his nostrils.*

- (1) ١٥٣ is the preposition with the vowel of Olaph drawn back.
 (2) Olaph quiesces according to § 25. 1. (2).
 (3) ١٥٣ is the ending of the 3rd masc. sing. suffix with plural nouns. § 77.
 (4) The two dots over ١٥٣ are Rebbuy; the one over ١٥٣ is Kushoy after a consonant; the one over ١٥٣ is Kushoy denoting the doubling to compensate for the assimilated Nun, §§ 10, 12.

152. ١٥٣ *life, lit. lives.*

153. ١٥٣ *from (the) front, i. e. from the east.*

154. ١٥٣ *(he) put.* This is the first form of a verb Ê Wau contracted from ١٥٣ , § 59.

2. OBSERVATIONS.

75. Most verbs have ١٥٣ in the first form; some intransitive verbs have ١٥٣ ; two verbs have ١٥٣ , § 41. 1.

76. The vowel occurs everywhere in the Pa'el stem after the first radical.

77. Ordinal numbers are formed from the radicals of the cardinals by putting a half-vowel after the first radical, ١٥٣ after the second, and ١٥٣ after the third, § 88.

78. The inseparable particles take a helping vowel before an unvowelled consonant and form with it a half-open syllable.

79. Whether a form is Pe'al or Pa'el depends often upon the *usus loquendi*, e.g. ١٥٣ may be either *katleh*, or *katt'leh*, i. e. simple or intensive. The sense and not the writing (which is the same in both) determines the stem.

80. Nouns may be formed by prefixing ١٥٣ or ١٥٣ to the root, e. g. ١٥٣ , ١٥٣ .

81. The Imperative has only a 2nd person.

3. GRAMMAR.

- (1) The Perfect of the verb with suffixes, § 51. A. B.
- (2) Quantity of vowels, § 28.
- (3) Review, §§ 43, 44.

4. WORD LISTS.

فَرَضَ to forsake.

قَتَلَ to kill.

وَزَنَ to weigh.

نَصَحَ to counsel.

اِسْبَغَ to seize.

تَبِعَ to follow.

عَجَبَ to wonder.

حَمَلَ to conceive.

مَجَّدَ to glorify.

أَمَرَ to command.

5. EXERCISES.

1. God has forsaken you because you forsook him. 2. God weighed his works which he had done and when He saw that he had not followed Him He killed him. 3. I counsel thee to seize them (؟ with the Imperfect), because they have not glorified thee. 4. He made me to wonder (Aphel) when he commanded us to kill them because they had followed thee. 5. She conceived me and bare me. 6. I followed him and seized him and killed him because thou didst command me. 7. God rested from all his works when He had completed them and He blessed them and sanctified them. 8. When the heavens and the earth were created, a tree did not exist in the earth. 9. The Lord caused rain to come down and the herb of the field sprang up, and a mist was going up to water all the trees of the field and every green herb (greenness of herb) which Adam had for food, (which to Adam were).

LESSON TEN. Gen. II. 9—15.

1. NOTES.

155. וַיֵּצֵא and he caused to go out.

- (1) The Olaph designates the Aph'el stem, § 41. 3.
- (2) The first radical is ע . This becomes Yudh in the simple and intensive stems, § 58. The א comes from *iy*.

- (3) The third radical was originally Olaph; but most verbs of this kind have gone over into regular Lomadh Olaph verbs, § 60.

156. *אֲנִי זֶה הַיָּמִים* which was pleasant.

- (1) This is a relative clause, § 136.

- (2) The Olaph is prosthetic, § 20. 1.

- (3) The noun is of the passive participial form *מֵימָר*. Being a predicate it is in the absolute state, § 93. 3. (2).

157. *לִּי לֵב שֶׁלֹּא* to see. This is the Infin. const. Pe'al of *לֵב*; the *ו* of *לֵב* becoming heightened in the opened syllable.

158. *לִּי לֵב שֶׁלֹּא* to eat. Pê Olaph verbs form their Infinitives regularly except that the Olaph quiesces and the following consonant is consequently aspirated. Cf. 128.

159. *לִּי לֵב שֶׁלֹּא* in the midst of the garden.

- (1) For the genitive construction compare *לִּי לֵב שֶׁלֹּא* 15. See § 97 B.

- (2) For *לִּי לֵב שֶׁלֹּא* and *לִּי לֵב שֶׁלֹּא*, see 42 and 15.

160. *לִּי לֵב שֶׁלֹּא* to water it.

- (1) *לִּי* is the preposition; *לֵב* the pron. suffix 3rd sing. masc.

- (2) *לֵב* is the sign of the Part. and Infin. of the Aph'el, §§ 49, 50.

- (3) *לֵב* designates the Infin. construct; the absolute would end in *לֵב*.

Cf. *לֵב שֶׁלֹּא* 85.

- (4) Yudh belongs to the root, which is Lomadh Yudh (Olaph), § 60.

161. *לִּי לֵב שֶׁלֹּא* to wit, the park. This is in apposition with *לֵב*; the *לֵב* may in such cases be rendered by "to wit", see § 123. 2. (7).

162. *לִּי לֵב שֶׁלֹּא* becometh. The verb *לֵב* followed by *לֵב* may be translated by *become*. This is the Pe'al Part. See § 60. 5.

163. *אַרְבָּעָה רִגְלִים* four heads.

- (1) The cardinal generally precedes.

- (2) The noun following may be in either the emphatic or absolute state, § 110, A. 1.

164. *שֵׁם הַיָּמִים* the name of it which is one.

- (1) On *שֵׁם*, see § 87. 29.

- (2) *שֵׁם* is a relative phrase limiting the pronominal suffix and not the noun, see § 136. 4.

(3) This clause takes the place of the ordinal, § 110. B.

165. $\text{וְסָבִיבָהּ} \text{ ׀ } \text{׃}$ *It is that, which is surrounding.*

(1) ׃ = that which, see § 104. 2. (2) *Rem.*

(2) The phrase is a predicative substantive clause, § 135. 2.

(3) The Participle has ׳ instead of ״ because of the ׃ , see § 52. 3.

(4) ׀ is the demonstrative pronoun 3rd masc. sing. § 35. It has the point over to distinguish it from ׀ , § 6. 6. (1).

166. ׀ *all.*

(1) ׀ is the sign of the direct object, § 123.

(2) The participle governs a noun.

167. ׃ *where*, introduces a relative clause, §§ 104. 4, 136.

168. ׃ —*w^edha-k^ebhoh*, and the gold of it. The Rukkokh under the ׃ shows that the noun is not a segholate, but one which had originally two short vowels, *i. e.* *dahabh*, § 68. The segholate would be ׃ *dah-boh*, like ׃ *gen-so*.

169. (1) ׃ *that*, is a demonstrative pronoun limiting land. It follows its noun when attributive and agrees with it in gender and number.

(2) The point above the Hê stands for *o* and shows that *hoy* not *hî* is to be read, § 6. 6. (2) *b.* Compare Gen. III. 12 for ׃ .

170. ׃ *good*, is the predicative adjective. It agrees with its subject in gender and number, but not in definiteness, § 93. 3. (2).

171. ׃ *the second*, is an ordinal form for ׃ . Above in vs. 11 and below in vs. 14, the cardinal preceded by ׃ is used in its stead, § 110. B.

172. ׃ *the man*, ׀ with the direct object, § 123.

173. ׃ —*shabh-keh*, left him.

(1) The Rukkokh under the ׃ shows that it is not doubled. The form is, therefore, not Pa^el, but Pe^eal. Cf. 137 and see, § 41. 2.

(2) ׃ is the pron. suffix. 3rd sing. masc.

174. ׃ *that he might till it.*

(1) ׃ introduces the clause of purpose, § 137. 4.

(2) ׃ is the form of the 3rd sing. pron. suffix with the Imperf., § 51. D. 2.

- (3) In **تَعْلَب** (from **تَعْلَب** § 46) Nun is the sign of the 3rd pers.; the absence of sufformatives shows it to be masc. sing.; the [^] with the preformative shows the simple stem, §§ 45. *Rem.* 2, 47. *Rem.* 4.
- (4) The 1st plur. Imperfect would also be **تَعْلَب**. The context alone can determine whether the 1st or 3rd person is meant, § 37. *Rem.* 5.
175. **وَنَبِيٍّ** *and keep it*. This is the same in every respect as the preceding, except that we have **نَبِيٍّ** for **نَبِيٍّ** the radical Nun being assimilated. Cf. **أَقْصَى** 72, and see § 53. 2.

2. OBSERVATIONS.

82. Lomadh Olaph verbs are mostly those which were originally Lomadh Wau or Yudh.

83. The conjunction Wau, the inseparable prepositions **و** and **ل** and the relative **ال**, take [^] before a consonant with a half-vowel.

84. The vowel under the 2nd radical of the P^eal Imperfect is dropped before suffixes and before sufformatives forming a new syllable.

85. A short vowel may be dropped, volatilized or shifted.

86. A naturally long vowel is unchangeable, § 73.

3. GRAMMAR.

- (1) Euphony of vowels, § 29.
- (2) The Imperfect &c. of the regular verb with suffixes, § 51. C. D. E. F.
- (3) Review §§ 36 and 45—47.

4. WORD LESSON.

أَف *if*.

سَمِعَ *to hear*.

أَسَمِعَ *to obey*.

بَارَكَ *to bless*.

تَبِعَ *to follow*.

طَهَّرَ *to sanctify*.

كَلَبَ *to till*.

خَبَّرَ *to serve*.

سَلَبَ *to steal*.

أَمَرَ *to deliver*.

كَذَّبَ *enemy*.

5. EXERCISES.

1. God will bless you if ye will follow him and serve him. 2. I will cause it (fem.) to bring forth herbs and trees which are pleasant (pl.) to see and whose fruits (which their fruits) are good for eating. 3. The river shall water it (masc.). 4. Let him bring and leave him in Eden that he may till it and keep it. 5. I shall cause it to surround all the land of Cush. 6. Thou wilt bless us and wilt cause us to see God. 7. I shall kill you; thou wilt bless him; she will forsake you. 8. Thou (fem.) wilt kill him if he shall not obey me. 9. Let him hear me, God said, and I shall bless him and I will sanctify him. 10. Thou (fem.) wilt hear me and obey me and I will hear thee when thou callest. 11. They will steal him and will kill him and will deliver him to his enemies.

LESSON ELEVEN. Gen. II. 16—20.

1. NOTES.

176. *وَقَالَ لَهُ* and said to him. For the indirect object, see § 124. For the form, see § 34. 2.

177. *يَاكُلُ* thou mayest eat.

(1) *يَاكُلُ* is the absolute Infinitive used to intensify the idea of the verb, § 119. 1. The Rukkokh under the Kaph shows that Olaph is quiescent, § 10. 1.

(2) The verb is in the 2nd masc. sing. like *يَكُلُ* except that the Olaph is quiescent, § 55. 2.

178. *لَا تَكُلُ* thou shalt not eat. This is the negative of the preceding. The negative of the Imperative is expressed by the Imperfect preceded by *لَا*, §§ 114. 1. (2), 115. 3.

179. *لِأَنَّ* because that.

(1) *لِأَنَّ* is written defectively, § 6. 5.

(2) This is a common way of introducing the causal adverbial clause, § 137. 5. (2).

180. *فِي* in which thou eatest. The preposition with its pro-

nominal suffix is omitted, as frequently in temporal clauses, § 136. 6.
Rem. 1.

181. $\text{לָמוּתְךָ} \text{לָמוּתְךָ}$ *the death shalt thou die.*

- (1) לָמוּתְךָ is a segholate noun of the *a* class; here used instead of the Infinitive absolute, § 119. 2. *Rem.* 1.
- (2) לָמוּתְךָ is the 2nd person masc. sing. Imperf. *Pe'al* for לָמוּתְךָ , *wu* going over into וּ and the helping vowel of the preformative being volatilized. The root is Ê Wau, §§ 29. 7. (1), 59. 2.

182. $\text{לֵבִי} \text{לֵבִי}$ *that should be &c.*, is a substantive subject clause, to which לֵבִי is the predicate, § 135. 1, 2.

183. $\text{לֵבִי} \text{לֵבִי}$ *alone.* This is a compound of the prepositions לֵבִי and לֵבִי with the noun לֵבִי *unique*, followed by the pronominal suffix, § 89. B. *Rem.* 3. 3.

184. $\text{לֵבִי} \text{לֵבִי}$ *I will make.*

- (1) The Olaph is the preformative for the first person sing. Imperf.
- (2) The לֵבִי under the second radical signifies an Imperf. of the *i* class, § 46. 1 and cf. לֵבִי and לֵבִי in Hebrew.

185. $\text{לֵבִי} \text{לֵבִי}$ *help.*

- (1) The point over the לֵבִי shows that the form is intensive Dolath being doubled, § 41. 2.
- (2) The לֵבִי points to a participial form of the *Pa'el* stem, § 50. 2.
- (3) The ending לֵבִי is often appended to participles to make *nomina agentis*, § 75. 1.

186. $\text{לֵבִי} \text{לֵבִי}$ *like him.* This is the form which לֵבִי takes before suffixes, § 89. B. *Rem.* 3. 1.

187. $\text{לֵבִי} \text{לֵבִי}$ *and he brought.*

- (1) The first form is לֵבִי , § 64. 4, a *Pê Olaph* and *Lomadh Olaph* verb.
- (2) The Olaph of לֵבִי denotes the *Aph'el* stem, § 41. 3.
- (3) For the ending לֵבִי see 155.

188. $\text{לֵבִי} \text{לֵבִי}$ *that he might see.*

- (1) The ending לֵבִי (like לֵבִי in Hebrew) is the common ending for *Lomadh Olaph Imperfects*, § 60. 3.
- (2) The clause denotes purpose, § 137. 4. Cf. 174.

189. هَلْ هُوَ يَدْعُو *what he was calling.*

- (1) This is an indirect question introduced by the interrogative pronoun هَلْ , § 132. 6. *Rem.* The sentence is an object substantive clause, § 135. 3. (2).
- (2) On هَلْ see 162 and § 60. 5.

190. هَـ هُوَ —*hau hu, that is.*

- (1) هَـ with a dot above the هـ is *hau* the demonstrative pronoun, هـ with a dot below the هـ is the personal pronoun *hu*, §§ 6. 6. (1), 35, 37.
- (2) The demonstrative هَـ resumes and is in apposition with the substantive clause, beginning with يَدْعُو , which precedes it. The clause with يَدْعُو is equivalent to a noun absolute, §§ 95. 3, 135. 1.
- (3) هَـ هُوَ is the copula, § 101.

191. أَسْمَاءُ *names.* This is an irregular plural from اسْم *name*, §§ 86. 14, 87. 29.

192. لَمْ يَجِدْ *there was not found.*

- (1) لَمْ and يَجِدْ have been transposed, § 21. 1.
- (2) It is Ethpe'el as is shown (a) by the absence of a vowel before or after the ي (which here after transposition takes the place of the first radical), (b) by the non-doubling of the second radical.
- (3) By there being but two syllables; the intensive and causative passive having three.
- (4) According to form, this might be the 1st pers. sing. Imperf., or the 3rd masc. Perf.: the *sense* requires the latter.

2. OBSERVATIONS.

87. Imperfects may have *a*, *i*, or *u*, under the 2nd radical of the Pe'al.

88. The same form is often used in different senses, the sense in a particular case is to be determined by the context, *e. g.* يَدْعُو , يَدْعُو .

89. Clauses are substantive, adjective, or adverbial, § 135.

90. Notice the difference in mood denoted by the Imperfect in vs. 16—18, § 114.

3. GRAMMAR.

- (1) Lomadh Olaph verbs, § 60.
 (2) Lomadh Olaph verbs with suffixes, § 61.
 (3) Review, § 27.

4. WORD LESSON.

رَأَى to see.	كَمَلَتْ to be full.
سَلَّطَتْ to decline.	أَشَارَتْ to show.
سَبَّحَتْ to rejoice.	سَجَدَتْ to pray.
سَلَّمَ to be at rest.	أَمَرَ way.
نَسَبَتْ to tempt.	طَهَّرَتْ to purify.
كَرِهَتْ It displeased.	كَبَّرَتْ to magnify.
أَمَرَ like (before suffixes أَمَرَ),	أَمَرَ will.
§ 89. B. 1).	أَمَرَ soul.
أَمَرَ to cast.	أَمَرَ truth.
أَمَرَ to will, wish.	أَمَرَ joy.
أَمَرَ to call.	

5. EXERCISES.

1. Adam was commanded to call names to all the beasts. 2. He rejoiced when he saw that God had created the woman (for a) helper corresponding to him. 3. Ye have declined from the way and have tempted God who wished to give you rest (V stem). 4. It displeased God that Adam hid himself in a tree which was in Paradise, because he had eaten of the tree of the knowledge of good and of evil. 5. Let us pray to God that he may show to us his will and that he may not cast us from paradise. 6. Rejoice, my soul, and magnify the Lord God because he hath heard thee when thou didst pray to him. 7. Purify thy way and decline not from the truth, rejoice and cause thy soul to rest in God and he will fill thee (with) joy and show thee his truth and thy soul shall be purified. 8. When God shall see that it is not good

that I shall be alone he will make for me a helper corresponding to me.
9. God formed them and brought them to Adam that He might see what he was calling them.

LESSON TWELVE. Gen. II. 21—25.

1. NOTES.

193. וַיִּזְכֹּךְ and he cast. Aph'el Perf. 1st form. Cf. וַיִּזְכֹּךְ 155, וַיִּזְכֹּךְ 187.

194. וַיִּשְׁכַּב and he slept.

(1) Wau has a helping vowel and with it forms a half-open syllable, §§ 17. 4, 33. 2.

(2) וַיִּשְׁכַּב instead of וַיִּשְׁכַּב because intransitive, § 41. 1. (2).

195. וַיִּסְגֹּר and he closed. Aph'el 1st form. Cf. 193, 155, 187.

196. וַיִּשְׁלַח in place of it. וַיִּשְׁלַח like many other prepositions takes the plural construct form before the pron. suffixes, § 77. 4.

197. וַיִּקַּח which he had taken.

(1) The clause is adjective, § 136.

(2) The Perfect is used in the sense of our Pluperfect, § 112. 1. (3).

198. וַיִּתֵּן to a woman.

(1) The preposition וַיִּתֵּן draws back the vowel the Olaph quiescing, § 34. 2.

(2) The line with the Nun is linea occultans, § 11.

(3) The word is the indirect object, the verb governing two objects, § 125. 3.

199. וַיִּבְרֵךְ —way-t'yoh, and he brought her.

(1) וַיִּבְרֵךְ is the pron. suffix 3rd fem. (Cf. וַיִּבְרֵךְ 102), § 61.

(2) וַיִּבְרֵךְ is the same form as וַיִּבְרֵךְ 190, the original consonantal *y*, remaining before the suffix the preceding vowel having been volatilized *i. e.* *aytî* becomes *ay-t'yoh*, § 7. 3. (2) *b*.

200. וַיִּבְרֵךְ this time.

(1) וַיִּבְרֵךְ is a demonstrative pronoun, § 37. 1.

(2) The pronoun may precede or follow its noun, § 102. 1.

201. וַיִּבְרֵךְ my bones. The form of the const. plur. masc. is the same as that of the const. plur. masc. with the suffix 1st sing., § 77. 1.

202. **بَشَرِي**—*besr^e, my flesh.*

- (1) An appended Yudh designates *my*, § 36.
- (2) The final Yudh in words like this is pronounced like *e*, § 31. 3, *Rem.* 1.

203. **نُسِطَ** (*was she*) *taken*, is the passive Part. P^eal fem. sing. absolute, § 50. 1, § 76. 2.

204. **تَتَذَر** (*he*) *shall forsake.*

- (1) The Nun prefixed denotes the 3rd person of the Imperfect.
- (2) The **ذ** shows it is an Imperfect in *u* of the simple stem, § 46. 3. *Note.*

205. **لَا بَهْو**—*la-bhu, his father.*

- (1) **هو** is the pronominal suffix 3rd sing. masc. after a vowel, § 36.
- (2) **لا** is the form of **لَا** before suffixes, § 87. 1.
- (3) The Olaph throws back its vowel to the Lomadh and quiesces in the P^ethoho, §§ 32. 3, 25. 2.
- (4) Lomadh is used in Syriac before the direct as well as before the indirect object, § 123. 2. (3).

206. **يَنْقَلِب** *and he shall cleave.*

- (1) This is the 3rd. pers. sing. masc. Imperf. form **يَنْقَلِب**, the Nun having been assimilated. It is to be pronounced *nekḵaph*, from *nenkaph*, §§ 18, 53.
- (2) Notice that there is no Waw conversive in Syriac.

207. **فِيهِمَا** *the two of them.* **فِي** is the construct of the Dual **فِي** 52. On the Dual in Syriac, see § 76. 5.

208. **بَشَرًا** *one flesh.*

- (1) For the order see, § 99. 1. *Rem.* 1.
- (2) The predicate noun adjective or participle is commonly put in the absolute state, § 93. 4. (2).

209. **عُرِيَ** *naked.*

- (1) The **ع** is the sign of the masc. plur. absolute, §§ 76. 3, 93. 4. (2).
- (2) Notice the coincidence of the diacritical point of the *r* with one point of Rebbuy, § 13. 2.

210. **بُذِلَ**—*boh-tîn, ashamed.*

- (1) This is the Act. part. of the simple stem in the abs. plur., §§ 50. 1, 76. 3.

to bind.

to remember.

upon, for (before suffixes

before (Plural form before

دحت. See § 77. 4.).

suffixes).

5. EXERCISES.

1. Adam slept because a sleep had been cast upon him and one of his ribs was taken and the flesh was closed in place of it; and the rib which had been taken from Adam was formed into a woman whom God brought to Adam. 2. And when Adam saw her he said: this shall be called woman and because that she is flesh of my flesh shall the two of us be one flesh. 3. Go ye out and say to the woman that I will bind her and teach her not to mourn for her. 4. Bring her to me and I will teach her to go out and to come in before thee. 5. Remember God and he has remembered thy father and thy mother. 6. They shall be blessed who mourn. 7. His flesh was eaten. 8. I shall learn all that thou wilt teach me because I am not ashamed to learn. 9. I shall teach and ye shall learn all that is written in this good book.

LESSON THIRTEEN. Gen. III. 1—5.

1. NOTES.

211. ²¹¹ ²¹¹ ²¹¹ was cunning.

(1) ²¹¹ is enclitic after a participial adjective predicate, § 127. 10, and hence the ²¹¹ has the linea occultans, § 11.

(2) The participle is the simple passive in the absolute singular, § 50. 1.

212. ²¹² from.

(1) The point beneath shows that it is to be read *men* not *man* or *mon*, § 6. 6. (1).

(2) *Men* after the adjective denotes the comparative, § 101. 1.

213. ²¹³ every.

(1) The point above shows that the suffix is the feminine ²¹³ and not the masculine ²¹³. See 102 and § 6. 6. (2) b.

(2) For the construction, see §§ 103. 1. (4), 97. B. *Rem.* 4.

214. ^فبَعَثَ *which (he) had made.*

(1) ^ف introduces the relative or adjective clause which limits ^{بَعَثَ}, § 136.

(2) The Perfect here denotes our Pluperfect, § 112. 1. (3).

215. ^فبَعَثَ is in apposition with ^{بَعَثَ}, § 94. 1

216. ^فبَعَثَ *truly.*

(1) ^ف is the common ending for adverbs, § 89. A. 3.

(2) ^ف *sharrîr* is of the formative *ḡatṭîl*, § 72. 2. (4).

217. ^فبَعَثَ *hath (he) said.* The Perfect is the Present Perfect, § 112. 1. (2).

218. ^فبَعَثَ *that ye shall not eat.*

(1) ^ف introduces the objective substantive sentence, which is here a quotation, § 135. 3. (3).

(2) ^ف with the Imperfect may be either “ye shall not” or “eat not”.
§ 114. 1.

219. ^فبَعَثَ *to the serpent.* The indirect object is introduced by *Lomadh*, § 124.

220. ^فبَعَثَ *from.* ^ف introduces the quotation like *ut* in Latin, § 135. 3. (4).

221. ^فبَعَثَ *which are in the Paradise.*

(1) ^ف introduces the relative or adjective clause, § 136 and is the subject of the nominal sentence, § 130.

(2) The copula is supplied and “in the Paradise” is the predicate, § 130.

222. ^فبَعَثَ *all of them,* is a clause in apposition with ^{بَعَثَ}, § 94. 1.

223. ^فبَعَثَ *we may eat.* For the use of the Imperfect as our Potential mood, see § 114. 2.

224. ^فبَعَثَ *lest ye die.* This is an adverbial clause of result, § 137. 4.

225. ^فبَعَثَ is an Inf. Absolute from ^{بَعَثَ} *to die.* It is here used adverbially to strengthen the cognate verb following, § 119. 1. (1) *a.* Compare the Hebrew.

226. ^فبَعَثَ *because that,* introduces an adverbial clause of cause or reason, § 137. 5. (2).

227. *יָדַעַתָּה* (he) knows is the Perfect used as a Present like the Greek 2nd Perfect, § 112. 2. (1).

228. *וּבַיּוֹם הַהוּא* that in the day that.

(1) The *ו* introduces an objective substantive clause, § 135. 3.

(2) *וּבַיּוֹם הַהוּא* introduces an adverbial clause of time, § 137. 2. The whole clause is equivalent to “when” and introduces the protasis, § 138. 3. (3).

229. *אֲכָלִים* in which [ye] shall be eating of.

(1) The Participle here denotes a state or continuous action. The time is made future by the clause “in the day in which”, § 116. 1. (2).

(2) The *ו* is a relative adjective agreeing with *אֲכָלִים*, § 104. 1. (4).

230. *מִתְּפַחֵתֶּיךָ*—*mith-pat-tēhon*, shall be opened.

(1) Participle formed by *מ* prefixed, § 50. 2; the first *ל* shows the Reflexive, § 41. 4; the Kushoy over the second *ל* shows the Intensive, § 41. 4; the *ו* shows the fem. plur., § 76. 4.

(2) The Participle is in the future tense since it introduces an apodosis, which depends on a protasis which is not yet fulfilled.

231. *עֵינֶיךָ* your eyes. The noun is in the dual construct, § 76. 5. (2). Since the participle has no dual, it is put in the plural, § 99. 2.

232. *וְהָיָה* ye shall be. This is the Act. P^eal Part. plural and the 2nd pers. plur. personal pronoun, which have coalesced. See § 35. 2. *Note*.

233. *יָדְעוּ* knowers of. The Part. Act. P^eal in the construct plural before an object, § 118. 2. The order of time is not involved in the form but only in the connection, § 116.

2. OBSERVATIONS.

103. *וְהָיָה* when it follows the predicate is enclitic and the Hê is unpronounced securing the linea occultans, vs. 1; but when the subject precedes or the sentence is verbal the Hê is pronounced, see Gen. 1. 2.

104. The predicate is in the absolute state, unless it be a noun which has no absolute state or unless it is meant to be specially determined.

104 a. The comparative is usually expressed by putting the adjective first, in agreement as to gender and number with the noun to be compared, *e. g.* ܚܝܡܐ is the adjective, and ܫܡܐ is the noun to be compared. The idea with which the comparison is made is preceded by ܕܥܝܢܐ, *e. g.* ܫܡܐ ܕܥܝܢܐ ܚܝܡܐ.

105. Observe that a point above denotes *ā* or *o* as distinguished from *e*, *e. g.* ܡܢ=men, but ܡܢܐ=man or mon, ܡܢܐܐ=kulloh, ܡܢܐܐܐ=kulleh.

106. ܐ may be either a demonstrative pronoun like ܐܝܢܐ, or a relative pronoun (like ܐܝܢܐ or ܐܝܢܐ used relatively) or a conjunction.

107. Observe that there are in this lesson three ways of expressing the genitive relation. (1) ܡܢܐܐ ܕܡܢܐܐ vs. 1. (2) ܡܢܐܐ ܕܡܢܐܐ vs. 2. (3) ܡܢܐܐ ܕܡܢܐܐ vs. 3.

108. The form ܡܢܐ in this lesson denotes, (1) a simple past, *e. g.* ܡܢܐ vs. 1, (2) a pluperfect, ܡܢܐ vs. 1, (3) a present perfect, *e. g.* the second ܡܢܐ in vs. 1, (4) a present (Greek 2nd perfect) ܡܢܐ vs. 5.

109. We have in this lesson specimens of the three kinds of dependent sentences, (1) substantive *e. g.* in the object clauses beginning with ܡܢܐ vs. 1, ܡܢܐ vs. 2, the first ܡܢܐ vs. 3, ܡܢܐܐ vs. 5, (2) adjective *e. g.* in the relative clauses beginning with ܡܢܐܐ vs. 1, ܡܢܐܐܐ vs. 2, ܡܢܐܐܐ vs. 3, ܡܢܐܐܐ vs. 5, (3) adverbial, *e. g.* in the clause of result ܡܢܐܐܐ vs. 3, and in the causal clause ܡܢܐܐ vs. 5.

110. There is no way in Syriac to distinguish between the negative of the Imperfect and that of the Imperative, *i. e.* ܡܢܐܐ ܡܢܐܐ is "thou shalt not kill" or "kill not". ܡܢܐ is both *o* and *μη*, ܡܢܐ and ܡܢܐ.

111. All the modes may be expressed by the Imperfect. In this lesson we have ܡܢܐܐ ܡܢܐܐ ye shall not eat, vs. 1, ܡܢܐܐܐ we may eat, vs. 2, ܡܢܐܐܐ ܡܢܐܐ lest ye die, vs. 3. ye shall not die vs. 4.

112. Words denoting members of the body which occur in pairs and a few other words have a separate form for the dual in the absolute state. In all other cases the dual has disappeared, the plural taking its place.

3. GRAMMAR.

- (1) Ê Wau verbs, § 59.
- (2) Peculiarities of Wau, § 27.
- (3) Review, §§ 27, 29, 58, 60.

4. WORD LESSON.

𐤆𐤃𐤀 to stand, arise.

𐤆𐤃𐤀 to put.

𐤆𐤃𐤀 to die.

𐤆𐤃𐤀 to curse.

𐤆𐤃𐤀 to shake.

𐤆𐤃𐤀 to be moved.

𐤆𐤃𐤀 to watch.

𐤆𐤃𐤀 II. to be anxious.

𐤆𐤃𐤀 to prepare.

𐤆𐤃𐤀 to defile.

𐤆𐤃𐤀 habitation, dwelling.

𐤆𐤃𐤀 hand, § 87. 2.

𐤆𐤃𐤀 head.

𐤆𐤃𐤀 covenant.

𐤆𐤃𐤀 lest.

𐤆𐤃𐤀 city.

𐤆𐤃𐤀 before.

5. EXERCISES.

1. The beast of the field ate the fruits of the trees which (were) in the midst of the paradise. 2. The woman said to the serpent that the beast which (was) in the field prudent was from [was more prudent than] every serpent of paradise. 3. The man shall eat of the fruits which (are) in the field all of them. 4. I shall not eat of it because I know that in the day that I eat (§ 35. 2) of it I shall surely (abs. Inf.) die. 5. Ye have cursed God and he will prepare a habitation for you. 6. The woman stood and put her hand upon my head and said: Accursed (be) thou and mayest thou die (thou shalt die) because thou hast been defiled. 7. Watch ye (II stem) lest ye shall be defiled. 8. The whole city was moved because the dwellings had been shaken (VI stem). 9. He was anxious lest they should establish (cause to stand) a covenant with the city. 10. I died that ye might not die. 11. Put thy hand on his head and bless him before he die.

LESSON FOURTEEN. Gen. III. 6—14.

1. NOTES.

234. וְהָיָה *that [was] good.*

- (1) וְ introduces the object clause, § 135. 3.
- (2) וְהָיָה is the predicate, placed regularly and in the absolute state, § 99. 2.
- (3) The clause is nominal, § 130. 1.

235. וְהָיָה—*reg-g^ethau.*

- (1) The וְ is enclitic, and hence its ו is silent and its *u* coalesces with the preceding original *a* into *au* or *aw*, § 101, 23. 4.
- (2) The noun has no absolute state. If it had we would expect to find it here. But see also, § 93. 2. (1).

236. וְהָיָה *to see or for seeing.*

- (1) The preposition takes *a* before the unvowelled consonant, § 34. 3.
- (2) וְהָיָה comes from *mehwar* from *mahwar*; *wa* going over regularly into *ô*, § 59. 1, § 29. 5. (3).

237. וְהָיָה *were opened.*

- (1) The final Yudh is found in some manuscripts and omitted in others. It is the sign of the fem. plural, § 43. 5.
- (2) The Reflexive is used here as a Passive, § 41. 4.
- (2) The K_{ushoy} over the ו denotes doubling and hence the intensive stem, §§ 41. 2 and 10. 2. (2).

238. They made for themselves garments. For the construction of a verb with a direct and an indirect object, see § 125. 3. (2).

239. וְהָיָה *[as he was] walking.*

- (1) The form is the intensive participle abs. sing., § 50. 2.
- (2) The construction corresponds to the Hâl in Arabic, *e. g.* the accusative of condition, § 137. 7.

240. וְהָיָה lit. *at the turnings of that which is day*, § 97. B.

241. וְהָיָה *they hid themselves.*

- (1) Some manuscripts omit וְ.

(2) The masculine gender is preferred in the verb, when it has two subjects one masculine and the other feminine, § 121. 6. *Rem.* 2.

(3) The Reflexive sense is brought out clearly in this form.

242. ^{هَـ}هَـ for *hezyeth* from *hăz(ă)yith*, § 29. 4. (4), § 60. 1.

243. ^{هَـ}هَـ *who [is] he*. The form is a contraction of *man* and *hu*, § 39. *Rem.* 4.

244. ^{هَـ}هَـ *haw-weyokh*. The verb is the Pa'el Perfect of the Lomadh Olaph verb. ^{هَـ}هَـ with the pronominal suffix of the 2nd masc. sing., § 61.

245. ^{هَـ}هَـ *which I commanded thee*.

(1) ^{هَـ}هَـ must be taken along with ^{هَـ}هَـ and translated "from which", § 104. 2. *Rem.*

(2) ^{هَـ}هَـ introduces a relative clause limiting ^{هَـ}هَـ, § 136.

(3) Pakkedhtokh is the intensive Perf. 1st. sing. with the pron. suff. 2nd masc. sing. § 51. 3.

246. ^{هَـ}هَـ *the woman* is resumed by ^{هَـ}هَـ. It stands in the nominative absolute, § 95. 3.

247. ^{هَـ}هَـ *what [is] he*. The form is contracted from *mônô* and *hu*, §§ 39. *Rem.* 4, 23. 4. The *hu* is here used as copula, the demonstrative limited by the relative making the predicate, § 101.

248. ^{هَـ}هَـ *which thou (f.) hast done*. The ending ^{هَـ}هَـ is derived from ^{هَـ}هَـ 2nd fem. sing. pers. pron., §§ 35. 1, 43.

249. ^{هَـ}هَـ —'at'-e-yan.

(1) The line under 'É is Mehagyono, § 12. 1.

(2) ^{هَـ}هَـ is the pron. suffix of the 1st sing. § 36. 1.

(3) The Olaph denotes the causative stem, § 42. 3.

(4) The Yudh shows that the verb is a Lomadh Olaph (Yudh) verb, § 60.

250. ^{هَـ}هَـ *cursed* is the pass. part. of the simple stem from the É Waw verb, *awî* going over into ^{هَـ}هَـ, § 59. 3.

251. ^{هَـ}هَـ *thy lives*, §§ 36. 1.

2. OBSERVATIONS.

113. Nominal clauses are those which have a noun for predicate, e. g. the clauses beginning with ^{هَـ}هَـ vs. 6; ^{هَـ}هَـ vs. 7; ^{هَـ}هَـ

vs. 9; **يَكُونُ** vs. 10, and vs. 11; **عَلَّ** vs. 13; **حَبِ** vs. 14. Verbal sentences are those whose predicate and copula are a verbal form, *e. g.* the sentences beginning with **يَسْلُ** vs. 6, **تَسْلُ** vs. 7 etc.

114. As in Hebrew, the personal pronoun is frequently used as a copula, vss. 6, 11 and 13.

115. The personal pronouns may be used to emphasize the persons denoted by the forms of the verb, compare **اَنَا**, vs. 12.

116. The Infinitive is really a verbal noun *i. e.* it is governed like a noun and governs like a verb, *e. g.* **أَكَلًا** for *eating*, **نَظَرًا** for *looking at*, vs. 6. See § 120.

117. The same forms are used to denote the Reflexive and Passives. For the former compare **أَكَلْتُ** vs. 8, for the latter **أَكِلْتُ** vs. 7.

118. The participle when used like the Arabic accusative of condition is indefinite but agrees with its antecedent in number and gender.

119. When the relative is to be governed by a preposition the relative **؟** is placed first as usual and the preposition follows with a pronominal suffix agreeing in gender and number and person with the antecedent of the relative.

120. Nouns are frequently placed in an abnormal position at the beginning of a sentence, their place in the sentence being assumed by a pronoun, *e. g.* **أَكَلْتُ** vs. 12.

121. The relative time of the participles is to be gathered from the context. Compare **أَكَلْتُ** vs. 8 with **أَكَلْتُ** vs. 14.

3. GRAMMAR.

- (1) Guttural verbs, § 52.
- (2) Pê Nun verbs, § 53.
- (3) Review §§ 18, 26, 51.

4. WORD LISTS.

يَسْلُ to surround.

يَسْلُ to sow.

يَسْلُ to want.

يَسْلُ to shine.

יָשַׁב to be light.

שָׁבַח to praise.

יָכַח to be able.

שָׁבַח to break.

שָׁבַח to admire.

שָׁבַח to keep.

שָׁבַח to take.

שָׁבַח to slay.

שָׁבַח to go out.

שָׁבַח to fall.

שָׁבַח to scatter.

אִמִּי mother.

5. EXERCISES.

1. Adam saw that the tree was good to look at. 2. The mother of the man saw that the fruits of all the trees (were) good for eating. 3. Where (art) thou (f.), the desire of my eyes? 4. The husband of the woman gave some (פֶּתֶן) of the fruit to his father and to his mother and they saw (masc.) that the tree from which it was taken (which it was taken from it) was pleasant to the eyes of both of them and they ate and praised God, who had made them (פֶּתֶן) the dust. 5. Adam ate and knew that he was naked and he sewed the leaves of a figtree and made for him an apron. 6. My mother heard the Lord walking in the garden and she hid herself in the midst of a figtree which was in the garden. 7. At the turnings of the day I heard a voice saying, Adam, Adam, where art thou? And I saw God in my image and according to my likeness walking in the garden. 8. I said to the Lord: Who told thee that I and my wife are naked. Behold from the serpent hast thou heard this. 9. Surrounding, he shall take, keep thou (m.), go out (f.), it will fall, he caused to break, praise ye (Pa'el), it will shine, I shall not want, sow ye (m.). 10. I admire him because he was able to slay the Tannin. 11. I cannot take my mother with me.

LESSON FIFTEEN. Gen. III. 15—24.

1. NOTES.

252. שֹׁנֵא (the) enmity.

- (1) This is an abstract noun in שֹׁנֵא, § 75. 4, derived from the compound word *b'eld'bhobho*, *enemy*, compound of שֹׁנֵא *lord* and שֹׁנֵא *fly*, § 96. 1. a.

- (2) Most nouns with this ending are found only in the emphatic state, and are consequently often used when the idea is indefinite, § 93, 2. (1).

253. **أَسْمِعُ** *will I put.*

- (1) The Olaph is the sign of the first pers. sing. of the Imperfect, § 45. 5.
 (2) The **أ** comes from *yi*, § 59. *Rem.* 2, § 29. 4. (4).
 (3) This is the only 'Ê Yudh verb which differs in any respect from Ê Waw verbs, § 59. 6. *Rem.* 2.

254. **نَدَّ** from *nedh-wush*, *wu* becoming *û*, §§ 29. 7. (1), 59. 2.

255. **تَمَّ**—*tem-hêoo.*

- (1) Notice the peculiar diphthong, pronounced like *ey* in *they* followed by *oo* as in *booby*, § 8. 1. (1).
 (2) **تَمَّ** is the pron. suff. 3rd. masc. sing. This is the regular form after the vowel *e*, § 36, § 61.
 (3) The first Yudh belongs to the root of the verb; the Taw is the preformative for the 2nd pers. Imperf., § 45.

256. **تَمَّ** is an Inf. abs. of the Aph'el stem, § 49. 2. It strengthens the idea of the verb, § 119.

257. **تَمَّ** *shalt thou bear.*

- (1) The **تَمَّ** at the end is the sufformative of the 2nd fem. sing. of the Imperf., § 45.
 (2) The root is **بَرَّ**, the Yudh beeing changed to Olaph after the preformatives of the Imperf. P'e'al, § 58. 2.
 (3) The text has by mistake *e* for *î* under the preformative.

258. **صَنَّا** *sons*, is an irregular plural from **صَنَ** son, §§ 86. 16, 87. 10.

259. **تَوَّنَ** *shalt thou turn thyself.* This is the Ethp'el Imperf. 2nd fem. sing. § 60 from **تَوَّنَ**.

260. **تَمَّ**—*neshtallat.* Note the transposition of the **ل** when before a sibilant, § 21. 1.

261. **لَمَّا** introduces the causal adverbial clause, which is nere the protasis; the apodosis beginning with **فَإِذَا**, § 137. 5.

262. **فَإِذَا** is in the fem. abs. sing. of the pass. participle. It is the predicate of the nominal clause of which **أَنْتِ** is the subject, §§ 130. 1, 99, 2.

263. أَكَلْتَ *thou shalt eat [of] it.*

- (1) The form of the verb when without the suffix is أَكَلَ ; with suffixes the ا is changed (volatilized) to a half-vowel, §§ 7. 1. (3), 7. 3. (1), 31. 1.
- (2) After a vowel, the 3rd fem. pron. suffix is ا simply, which is often marked with a diacritical point over it, § 36 and § 6. 6. (2).
- (3) The union vowel of the Imperf. 3rd sing. masc. and like forms is regularly ا before the pron. 3rd sing. masc. or fem. See § 51. D. 2.

264. تَأْتِي *shall it bring out.*

- (1) ا is the sign of the fem. 3rd sing., prefixed in the Imperfect, § 45. 2.
- (2) The vowel ي with the preformative denotes the Causative stem, § 42. 5.
- (3) The original Wau of Pê Wau verbs remains in the Aph'el, not passing over into Yudh as in the P'e'al, § 58. 1 nor contracting into و as in Hebrew, § 58. 3.

265. مِنْهُنَّ *which from it i. e. from which.* When the preposition governs a relative, the مِنْ stands at the head of the sentence and the preposition comes after in the sentence followed by a pronominal suffix agreeing in gender and number with the antecedent of the relative, § 104. 2. *Rem.*

266. هِيَ *hî, she* is put here for emphasis, § 101. The point under the ا shows that *hî* is to be read and not *hoy*, § 6. 6. (2) *b.*

267. حَيَّةٌ *which [is] living.*

- (1) This is really a complete relative sentence, of which مِنْهُنَّ is the subject and حَيَّةٌ the predicate, the copula being unexpressed, § 136. 1. (1).
- (2) حَيَّةٌ is an adjective and agrees with its antecedent in gender and number, § 99. 2.

268. هِنَّ , sing. هِيَ . A Yudh is inserted before the plural ending in a number of feminine nouns, § 86. 13.

269. أُولَئِكَ *them.* There being no pron. suffix for the 3rd plural with verbs, the independent personal pronoun is used instead, § 36. 2.

270. يَدُهُ *his hand.*

- (1) Olaph is prosthetic, § 10.

(2) Hebhošo is a helping vowel, §§ 20, *Rem.* 2, 33. 1.

(3) For the irregularities of **هـ**, see § 87. 2.

271. **نَسَّابْه**—*nessabh* for *nenṣabh*, the Nun being assimilated, §§ 18. 1, 53. 2.

272. **يُحْيِي** *he shall live*. This is the Imperfect P^eal from **حَيَّ**. See § 64. 6.

273. **وَأَفْكَه**—*wapp^ekeh*.

(1) **ا** is the pron. suffix 3rd masc. sing., § 36, 51. A.

(2) The Wau being unvowelled has drawn back the vowel of the Olaph the latter quiescing, §§ 34. 2, 25. 1. (2).

(3) The full form of **أَفْكَه** was **أَفْكَهْ** the usual Aph^eel. The Nun has been assimilated, the **ا** has become a half vowel before the suffix, the **ه** has been thrown back to the Wau, § 53. 2.

274. **فِي مَوْتِ** is a construct plur. before a clause beginning with a preposition, § 96. 4. *Rem.* 1.

275. **الَّتِي تَدْوِرُ** *which was turning itself*.

(1) This is an adjective clause, the predicate being in the fem. abs. sing. agreeing with its antecedent, § 99. 2.

(2) The Rukhokh under the **ا** shows that this is the Ethpe^eel, § 44, *Rem.* 1.

2. OBSERVATIONS.

122. The composition of two nouns to express one idea is occasionally found in Syriac.

123. The differentiations for gender, number and person in the verb are denoted by pre- and sufformatives.

124. Notice the importance of learning the contractions of Waw and Yudh with the vowels, *e. g.* in **وَأَمْسَرَ** and **وَأَمْسَرُ**.

125. There is a diphthong *eu* found in Syriac which is pronounced somewhat like Italian *eu* in *eufonia*.

126. The Infinitive is used absolutely to intensify the idea of a cognate verb which it precedes.

127. Instead of an adjective agreeing in definiteness with its antecedent, we frequently find a relative clause, *e. g.* **الَّذِي**.

128. There are a great many irregular plurals in Syriac which must be learned one by one. Compare ܠܚܒܐ, ܠܚܒܐܝܬܐ, §§ 86, 87.

3. GRAMMAR LESSON.

- (1) 'Ê Olaph verbs and Lomadh Olaph Guttural verbs, §§ 56, 57.
 (2) Review §§ 55, 52, 24, 25, 31, 32, 33.

4. WORD LIST.

ܐܬܐܠܡܐ <i>he asked.</i>	ܐܬܐܠܡܐ <i>all that.</i>
ܐܬܐܠܡܐ <i>it was evil.</i>	ܐܬܐܠܡܐ <i>whosoever.</i>
ܐܬܐܠܡܐ <i>it grieved.</i>	ܐܬܐܠܡܐ <i>he was filthy.</i>
ܐܬܐܠܡܐ <i>he was old.</i>	ܐܬܐܠܡܐ <i>he consoled.</i>
ܐܬܐܠܡܐ <i>he put on his shoes.</i>	ܐܬܐܠܡܐ <i>he was unclean.</i>
ܐܬܐܠܡܐ <i>he was good.</i>	ܐܬܐܠܡܐ <i>a son.</i>
ܐܬܐܠܡܐ <i>enemy.</i>	ܐܬܐܠܡܐ <i>now.</i>
ܐܬܐܠܡܐ <i>he gave.</i>	ܐܬܐܠܡܐ <i>if.</i>

5. EXERCISES.

1. The enemy asked that my sword be given to him. 2. It grieved (fem.) me (ܐܬܐܠܡܐ) that I was too old to put sorrow for his bread. 3. All that was good to me was evil to him. 4. When a son was born to her she consoled herself. 5. Whosoever is filthy now, will be unclean all the days of his life. 6. If thou wilt crush my head, I shall strike thee in thy heel. 7. Thou didst command me that in the sweat of my face I should eat the herb of the field, until I shall return unto the dust from which I was taken. 8. Call the name of the woman Eve; because she shall be the mother of all which shall live. 9. God will make coats of skin for you and will clothe you. 10. Like one of you I know the good and the evil and I shall stretch out my hand and shall take from the tree of life and I shall live for ever. 11. The Lord sent them out from Eden that they might till the earth from whose dust they had been made by him. 12. The cherub turned itself and kept the way to Eden.

LESSON SIXTEEN. Gen. IV. 1—13.

1. NOTES.

276. The point under the Nun in **نَاصِبٌ** and under the Lomadh in **نَاصِبٌ** and the **نَ** in **نَاصِبٌ** shows that these are the 3rd fem. sing.; the point above the Koph in **نَاصِبٌ** denotes the first person singular, § 6. 6. (3).

277. **نَاصِبٌ**, § 58. 2.

278. **نَاصِبٌ** *his brother*.

(1) The Lomadh is the sign of the direct object, § 123.

(2) **نَاصِبٌ** *brother*, and **نَاصِبٌ** *father* insert **نَ** before suffixes except the 1st sing., § 87. 1.

279. **نَاصِبٌ** The point over the 'Ê shows that this is a participle; a point under would denote a Perfect (Comp. **نَاصِبٌ** vs. 10). It is either in construction with or governing, **نَاصِبٌ** in the accusative, §§ 118. 2, 123. The dots over **نَاصِبٌ** denote the collective, see § 90.

280. **نَاصِبٌ** *after some*.

281. **نَاصِبٌ** *he brought*. Aph'el Perf. 1st form from **نَاصِبٌ**, § 64. 4.

282. **نَاصِبٌ**, §§ 21. 1, 22. 4.

283. **نَاصِبٌ**, §§ 56. 2, 25. 1. (2).

284. **نَاصِبٌ**, §§ 52. 3, 43. A. The Rebbuy § 13 is put with this form to show that it is not a 3rd fem. sing. § 43. B. 5.

285. **نَاصِبٌ**, §§ 41. 3, 42. 5, 45. B. 2, 52. 3.

286. **نَاصِبٌ** *if* introduces the conditional protasis, § 138.

287. **نَاصِبٌ** is of the one short vowel class of nouns, § 67. **نَاصِبٌ** is of the *ā—â* class; **نَاصِبٌ** of the *ā—î* class, § 69.

288. **نَاصِبٌ** *let us go*.

(1) Remember that the preformative Nun denotes the 1st pers. plur. as well as the 3rd person, § 45. 10.

(2) The Imperfect is used for the 1st person of the Imperative, § 114. 1.

289. **نَاصِبٌ** *when* introduces an adverbial clause of time, § 137. 2. The sentence is nominal, § 130. 1.

290. **نَاصِبٌ** *of my brother*.

(1) When a noun in the genitive is separated from the noun on which it depends, the latter takes a pron. suffix agreeing in gender and number with the governed noun and the genitive is preceded by *ʔ*, § 97. B. *Rem.* 2.

(2) The vowel ^o is heightened from ^ʔ, § 7. 2. (4). See 277 above.

291. *ʔ* ^o *the voice of the blood of him who is thy brother*, § 68. 5, 97. A. B.

292. *ʔ* ^o *that it should give=to give.*

(1) *Tettel* is third fem. from *nettel* which is the singular Imperf. of *ʔ* ^ʔ, § 64. 7.

(2) The clause is an adverbial clause of result, § 137. 4 which is often expressed by the Infin., § 120. 1. (3) and see 276 above.

293. *ʔ* ^ʔ *—zo-ya, a fugitive.*

(1) The *a* instead of *e* is because of the guttural, § 26. 1. (1).

(2) The Olaph is inserted in the first form of the Participle of 'ÊWaw verbs, taking the place of the Yudh, § 59. 4. Compare the Hëmsa in Arabic.

(3) This Olaph is pronounced like Yudh, § 2. (1).

294. . . . *ʔ* ^ʔ lit. great is my folly from that which can be remitted
i. e. my sin is too great to be remitted.

(1) The comparative degree is generally expressed by putting the adjective first in agreement with the noun to be compared and by placing the idea with which it is to be compared after the preposition *ʔ*, § 100.

(2) *ʔ* is here used as a copula, § 101. It is to be noted that the copula also agrees with the subject of the nominal sentence.

(3) *ʔ* ^ʔ *my folly or sin.* The *ʔ* is the 1st pers. pron. suffix, § 36; the *ûth* is the abstract fem. ending, § 75. 4.

(4) *ʔ* ^ʔ lit. *that which is to remit.* The *ʔ* is often used for *that which*, § 104. 2. (1). The Infin. preceded by Lomadh sometimes has the sense of "may" or "can", § 120. 1. (5).

2. OBSERVATIONS.

129. The distinction of forms as well as vowels by means of diacritical points is to be noted.

130. Every point and sign denotes *something*. The student is now far enough advanced not to proceed without knowing every verse thoroughly.

131. When a noun or verb is irregular, *i. e.* not according to the forms already learned, look in §§ 62—64, 86, 87.

132. Idioms should be carefully observed and if possible committed to memory, *e. g.* عَلَىٰ صَاحِبِهِ, vs. 3, لَهُمْ أَجْرٌ, vs. 2.

133. Try to remember the euphonic changes such as permutation and transposition and assimilation.

134. Classify, if possible, every noun according to its original form. It gives accuracy, especially in reading unpointed texts.

135. Memorize all particles. It saves time to do so.

3. GRAMMAR LESSON.

(1) 'Ê'Ê verbs, § 54.

(2) Read over the declension of nouns, §§ 78—85.

(3) Review, §§ 76, 77.

4. WORD LESSON.

يُحْيِي to live.

يُعَذِّبُ to suffer.

يَدْخُلُ to go in.

يَهْتَفِي to covet.

يَسُجَّدُ to bend.

يَتَرَفِّعُ to tremble.

يُحِبُّ to cherish.

يُحْيِي youth.

يُسَبِّحُ old.

يُسَبِّحُ good.

يُكَبِّرُ to be magnified.

يُسَبِّحُ before.

يُسَبِّحُ before that.

يُكَبِّرُ to reject.

يُسَبِّحُ gold.

يُسَبِّحُ judgment.

يُسَبِّحُ V. to overshadow.

يُسَبِّحُ to divulge.

يُسَبِّحُ to be humble.

يُسَبِّحُ to sound.

فَاجْأ suddenly.

مُؤْجَس persecution.

صَوَا voice.

مُرَّ to be bitter, IV. to be made bitter.

مَسِيحُ Messiah.

5. EXERCISES.

1. I suffered persecution because I had divulged the judgment of God.
 2. Go in and live in the land whose gold (which her gold) you have coveted. 3. They (fem.) trembled and bent their faces to the earth.
 4. The good youth cherished his old father (his father the old) and his old mother. 5. Let God be magnified and let me humble myself before him. 6. Embittered (shall be) his spirit when the voice of God shall sound the judgment because he has rejected the Spirit of God which brooded over the face of the waters when God had created the heavens and the earth and overshadowed the mother of the son of God, before that she conceived and brought forth the Messiah. 7. Eve added to bear Abel the brother of Cain; and after some days Cain who tilled the soil (was working in the earth) brought as a gift to the Lord some of the fruits of his soil and the Lord looked not with favor on his gift, because he had not done well.

LESSON SEVENTEEN. Gen. IV. 14—28.

1. NOTES.

295. اِظْهَر — *appekton*, § 51. B. 3. Notice that the union vowel of the 2nd pers. masc. sing. with suffixes is *o*.

296. مِصْرَ. Some prepositions take the plural form before suffixes, § 77. 4.

297. اِنَا has the point above to denote the first person, § 6. 6. (3).

293. كُلُّ مَنْ every one who, § 107. 7.

299. اَتَمَسَد. The second vowel is added, § 33. 3.

300. سَبْعَ عَشْرَ one for seven i. e. seven fold.

301. اثنان two.

(1) The numbers one and two agree with their nouns in gender.

(2) For the position and date, sed § 110. 1.

302. **ܠܡܕܗ**. The preposition Lomadh sometimes denotes the genitive, § 98. 1.

303. **ܐܝܡܝܢܐ** *who hold*. This is one of the few passive participles which are used in an active sense, § 117. 4.

304. **ܐܝܢܐ** takes up and makes emphatic the **ܐܝܢܐ** which precedes, §§ 95. 3, 101.

305. **ܐܝܢܐ** *his sister*. An Olaph has been rejected from before the Heth, § 23. 1. (1).

306. **ܡܢܬܝܡܐ** is the 2nd fem. plur. of the Imperative in *a*, § 48. 2. **ܡܢܬܝܡܐ** is in the same place, § 59. 2.

307. **ܐܝܢܐ** *another*.

(1) The Olaph is occult, § 19. 1. (1) and hence is denoted by the linea occultans, § 11.

(2) Attributives follow their nouns and agree with them in gender, number and state, § 93. 3, 99. 1.

308. **ܒܝܬܐ** *began he (or they)*.

(1) The dot above the Shin shows that the verb is Pa'el, § 6. 6.

(2) Either the subject is Seth, or the verb is impersonal, § 122.

2. OBSERVATIONS.

136. Pay attention to the union vowels of the different forms of the verb before the various suffixes.

137. Some prepositions take the plural, some the singular, form before suffixes, *e. g.* **ܠܝܬܐ** and **ܠܝܬܐ** take the plural form, **ܠܝܬܐ** and **ܠܝܬܐ** the singular.

138. There is a number of ways of expressing the indefinite pronoun in Syriac. The most common is to have the interrogative pronoun preceded by **ܐܝܢܐ** and followed by **ܐܝܢܐ**.

139. The rules for cardinal numbers are the same as in Hebrew.

140. Notice the fourth way of expressing the genitive relation, vs. 20.

141. Some participles which are passive in form are active in sense, *e. g.* **אֲסִיפִי**, vs. 21.

142. In looking for the derivation of a word or for its equivalent in the cognate languages, always see first, if possible, whether a letter has been rejected or not, *e. g.* **אֲסִיפִי**, vs. 22.

3. GRAMMAR LESSON.

(1) Doubly Weak Verbs, § 62.

(2) Read over the classifications of nouns, §§ 66—75.

(3) Review § 61.

4. WORD LESSON.

נִסָּא to tempt.

רָפָא to heal.

נָח to rest.

רָפָא to reject.

רָפָא to show.

רָפָא to rebuke.

רָפָא to sigh.

רָפָא to desire.

רָפָא to agree

רָפָא to desire.

רָפָא alms.

רָפָא (m.) holiness.

רָפָא joy.

רָפָא city.

רָפָא virgin.

רָפָא request.

רָפָא girl.

רָפָא Messiah.

5. EXERCISES.

1. The Lord said to the girl I will heal thee and will put a sign on thee and cause thee to dwell in the land of Nod. 2. The girls tempted the Lord and he caused them to be rejected from the city of holiness. 3. He caused Cain to rest in the city which his son had built because he desired that he should not be killed. 4. The virgin will sigh when she sees thee because thou hast rebuked her and hast rejected her request. 5. A son has been born to the virgin and thou shalt call his name Messiah. 6. Be thou agreeing with him and do not reject his request. 7. Give alms to every one who asketh of thee and there shall be joy to thee.

LESSON EIGHTEEN. Psalm II.

1. NOTES.

309. **لِمَا** *why? lit. for what?*

(1) This is the adverbial accusative of cause.

(2) This is the common form of the neuter of the interrogative pronoun, § 39.

310. **لِلْعَمَمَةِ** *the peoples*, § 86. 3. Singular **لِلْعَمَمَةِ**.

311. **لَت** is a fem. plur. of the Perf. from a Lomadh Olaph Verb, § 60. 1.

312. **لِأَسْمَةٍ** *together*, lit. *as one*. Note the insertion of the helping vowel *e*, § 33. 4.

313. **لَمَنْ** *he who sitteth*.

(1) The relative **مَنْ** sometimes stands for “he who”, “that which” etc., § 104. 2. *Rem.*

(2) The participle denotes customary actions or a continuous state, § 116. 2.

(3) For the form, see § 99. 2.

314. **لِأَيِّمَةٍ** from *al-yimeth*, from *akwimeth*, § 59. 3.

(1) **أَيِّ** denotes the causative, § 41. 3.

(2) **أَيِّ** denotes the 1st person sing. of the Perfect, § 43. 5.

315. **لِمَلِكِي**—*malke, my king*, §§ 36, 31. *Rem.* 1.

316. **لَيَقْدِرَنَّ** *that he may declare*.

(1) **و** is a conjunction introducing the adverbial clause of purpose, § 137. 4.

(2) The verb is Ethp^eel, § 41. 4, Imperfect, as shown by the preformative, § 45. It is determined as 3rd person sing. in distinction from the first plur. by the sense. Lomadh Olaph, § 60.

(3) The Shin and Tau have been transposed, § 21. 1.

317. **لَعَبْهَر**—*dh^ebher^e*.

(1) **ع** introduces the quotation, § 135. 3. (3).

(2) For the pronunciation of the final Yudh, see § 31. *Rem.* 1.

318. **لَعَبْهَر** § 56. 2, 25. 1. (2), 32. 3.

319. ܐܬܕܝܠܝܢ § 21. 1, § 30. 2. (1), § 24. 2, § 12. *Rem.*, § 11. *Rem.*, 48. 3.

320. ܐܬܕܝܠܝܢ *fear*. The second *e* is a helping vowel inserted to facilitate the pronunciation of the guttural, § 28. 2. (2).

321. ܐܬܕܝܠܝܢ .

(1) ܐܬܕܝܠܝܢ is the regular pron. suffix 3rd. sing. masc. after a verbal form of the plural ending in a consonant, § 51. A.

(2) The vowel *u* of the Imperat. is shifted before suffixes, § 51. E. and § 32. 1.

322. ܐܬܕܝܠܝܢ introduces the adverbial clause of cause, § 137. 5.

323. ܐܬܕܝܠܝܢ *burneth*. The participle denotes a state, or action viewed as continuing, § 116. 1.

324. ܐܬܕܝܠܝܢ those who trust, §§ 117. 4, 99. 2, 104. 2. *Rem.*

2. OBSERVATIONS.

143. Nouns and pronouns may, without any change of accidence, be treated as the Arabic adverbial accusative or the Latin oblique cases to denote cause, time etc.

144. Some irregular plurals are formed by inserting Wau before the regular ending, *e. g.* ܐܬܕܝܠܝܢ , vs. 1.

145. Compound words are occasionally met with, *e. g.* ܐܬܕܝܠܝܢ , vs. 2.

146. Remember the use of the relative ܐܬܕܝܠܝܢ in the sense of "he who" when followed by a participle vs. 3 and compare the Greek and Hebrew with the article.

147. Notice how often the Syriac translators have changed the Hebrew Imperfects, Perfects etc. into different tenses, *e. g.* the Hebrew Imperfects in vss. 1 and 2 have been changed into Perfects. Let the student hereafter note these changes and seek their cause.

148. Notice the light which a study of this psalm throws on the Syrian translators' views of the text, grammar and exegesis of the psalm, *e. g.* ܐܬܕܝܠܝܢ vs. 6, ܐܬܕܝܠܝܢ vs. 12 etc.

149. Notice the differences as well as the similarities between the Syriac and the Hebrew in root, form and construction, *i. e.* as to roots,

consider (1) sometimes the same root has a different meaning in the two languages, *e. g.* **فعل**, **فعل**, **فعل**, **فعل**.

(2) Sometimes the same idea has a different root, *e. g.* to forsake, to make, to form.

3. GRAMMAR LESSON.

1. Anomalous and Defective Verbs, § 64.
2. Numerals, § 88.
3. Read, §§ 63, 65, 86, 87.
4. Review §§ 43, 45, 53, 54.

4. WORD LESSON.

اذهب to go.

اشرب to drink.

استطاع to find, to be able.

اتى to come.

كان to be.

سكن to live.

دائم ever.

اتى to give.

صعد to ascend.

كان it behooves.

كان it is well.

كان it is right.

كان to grieve.

كان to be weary with.

5. EXERCISES.

1. Go thou and see why the three rulers have taken counsel together against the Lord and against his Messiah. 2. The Lord will give Zion the mountain of his holiness to his son the king. 3. Who shall ascend to the mountain of the Lord? Who shall be able to stand in the place of his holiness? 4. Let the king live for ever; let the peoples come and serve him because it is right for them to serve him with fear. 5. It behooves us to kiss the son lest he be angry and we perish from his way because that his wrath has been kindled against us. 6. The Lord was weary with the two peoples because they imagined a vain (thing) and said: Let us break the bands of the Lord and cast from us his yoke. 7. It grieved the four kings that they should not be for ever. 8. It is well to drink water from the fourth vessel of the eighth potter.

PART II.

NOTES.

Jonah I.

325. **قَالَ** *saying*. For the idiom compare the Hebrew and see § 120. 1. (3) and note 139. (2).

326. **اِجْ** "Go". Imperative from **اَجَّ**, § 64. 1.

327. **مَدَّيْنًا**—*m^edhîto*, city, § 18. 2.

328. **عَلَيْهَا** *against her*. **عَلَى** takes a plural form before suffixes, § 77. 4, as also **عَلَيْكُمْ**.

329. **عَلَيْكُمْ**, § 64. 8.

330. **أَمَّصَ**, § 64. 3.

331. **كُلَّ** Part. act. fem. from **كَلَّ**, § 54. 3. **كَلَّ** is the Infin. of the same.

332. **وَصَدُ**. Notice the position of the adjective after its noun and its agreement with it in gender, number and state, § 91. 1.

333. **إِنِّ** *each*.

(1) The Olaph is occult, § 19. 1.

(2) For the use of **إِنِّ** for the indefinite pronoun, see § 107. 2.

(3) **إِنِّ** when denoting each or every one takes a plural verb, § 121. 2.

See further, § 90. 4. *Rem.* 2.

334. **تَكْم** V stem. 'Ê'Ê verb, § 54.

335. **لِ** line 8 is an ethical dative, §§ 124. 5, 101. B. 1. (1) *Rem.* 3.

336. **نَقَّيْ** l. 10. III. stem Imperf. 3rd sing. with pron. suff. 1st plural, § 61. 2. **نَ** is contracted from *ay*, § 29. 3. (1).

337. **هَ** l. 11, *come*. Imperat. from **هَ**, § 64. 4.

338. **نَبِّ**—*nedda'*, let us know, 1st pers. plur. Imperfect I stem from **نَبَّ**, § 58. 2. *Rem.* 1.

339. **مُنِّ** l. 12, *show thou us*. III stem Imperat. sing. masc. with pron. suff. 1st plur., § 61. 3.

340. **مَنْدَ** l. 13, *what is?* § 103. 1. (1), § 39. *Rem.* 4, § 23. 4. (1).

341. **ܐܢܐ** *what?* § 39. *Rem.* 3, § 103. 2. (2) *Rem.* This is an interrogative adjective separated from its noun by the personal pronoun.

342. **ܝܫܪܥ** p. 12, l. 1, §§ 34. 2, 33. 1.

343. **ܐܢܬܐ** *the men.* Rebbuy denotes the collective, § 90. 1. See also 333 above.

344. **ܬܚܝܒ**, § 46. 1.

345. **ܐ** *that*, § 137. 4. (1).

346. **ܡܕܡܕܡܐ** Imperat. 2nd masc. plur. with pron. suff. 1st sing., §§ 51, 36. 1, 32. 1.

347. **ܐܢܬܐܢܐ** l. 3. § 61. 1. (3).

348. **ܥܕܝܟܡܐ** l. 4, *on account of me.* The preposition **ܥܕܝܐ** takes the fem. plur. form before suffixes, § 89. B. (6). The **ܐ** is written with the Yudh, but belongs to the **ܥܐ** following, the Hê having become occult because the pronoun is enclitic, § 19. 2. (4). Since a vowel cannot begin a syllable, the last consonant of the preceding word draws to it the vowel of the Hê, § 16. 2. If the preceding word end in a vowel, it forms a diphthong with the *u*. Compare **ܥܐ** **ܐܢܐ** 22. 15. The same is true of **ܥܐ**. Compare **ܥܐ** **ܐܢܐ** 22. 12.

349. **ܐܢܐ**, §§ 37. 2, 102. 1, 90. 1.

350. **ܐܢܬܐ** l. 6, §§ 20. *Rem.* 1, 64. 3.

351. **ܐܢܐ**, §§ 19. 2. (1) *a*, 64. 1, 116. 1. (3) *a*.

352. **ܐܢܐ** **ܐܢܐ**, § 115. 3. The Syriac does not distinguish between “thou shalt not” and “do not”.

353. **ܡܕܡܕܡܐ** **ܐܢܐ**. *They took Jonah.* For the use of the pron. suff. to emphasize the object, see § 123. 2. (5). (6). (7). (8).

354. **ܐܢܐ**. A cognate accusative. See § 126. 4. (1).

Jonah II.

355. **ܐܢܐ**. III stem, §§ 56. 4. *Rem.* 59. 5.

356. **ܐܢܐ**, §§ 51. 1. 6, 123. 2. (6).

357. **ܐܢܐ**, §§ 13, 33. 2, 34. 3, 77, 97. B

358. **ܐܢܐ** l. 13, § 110, 1. (1).

359. **ܐܢܐ**, § 87. 19.

360. **ܕܚܕܐ**, §§ 77, 82. *Rem.* 7.
 361. **ܕܚܕܐ**, § 61. 1, 36. 1.
 362. **ܕܚܕܐ**. Some verbs in Syriac, as in other languages, take a preposition before their object, § 123. 5.
 363. **ܕܚܕܐ ܕܚܕܐ** *all thy waves* (all of them, thy waves), § 94. 6. (1).
 364. **ܕܚܕܐ**, § 12. 1.
 365. **ܕܚܕܐ**. The relative introduces the quotation, § 135. 3. (3). The stem is here reflexive, § 41. 4.
 366. **ܕܚܕܐ**. V stem Part. from **ܕܚܐ**, § 58. 3.
 367. **ܕܚܐ ܕܚܐ ܕܚܐ** *the earth laid hold with its bands on my face, i. e. on me*, § 105. 1. (3).
 368. **ܕܚܐ**, § 64. 8.
 369. **ܕܚܐ**—*hay-yay, my life*.
 370. **ܕܚܐ**. For the reflexive verb with an object, see § 126. 2. (1).
 371. **ܕܚܐ ܕܚܐ** *thy holy temple*. Notice that the pronoun follows the noun and not the adjective, § 99. 1. *Rem.* 3.
 372. **ܕܚܐ** *whoever*, § 107. 7, 8, and § 108. 2.
 373. **ܕܚܐ** *whatsoever*, § 109. 1. (3).

Jonah III.

374. **ܕܚܐ ܕܚܐ**, § 110. A. 1. (1), B.
 375. **ܕܚܐ ܕܚܐ** *saying*, § 120. 1. (3).
 376. **ܕܚܐ ܕܚܐ**. For the form, see §§ 71. 1, 75.
 377. **ܕܚܐ ܕܚܐ** *great to, i. e. the greatest city*, § 100. 2. (5).
 378. **ܕܚܐ ܕܚܐ** *shall be overturned*. The participle is defined as future by the **ܕܚܐ**, §§ 111. 3, 116. 1. (2) b.
 379. **ܕܚܐ**, lit. *her men*, §§ 19. 1. (1), 77.
 380. **ܕܚܐ** *they clothed themselves with*, § 126. 2. (1). *Rem.*
 381. **ܕܚܐ ܕܚܐ** *their magnates*. The Singular is **ܕܚܐ**, see § 87. 27. For the helping Rebhoso, see § 33. 3, 9. *Rem.*
 382. **ܕܚܐ** *his throne*, § 86. 2. (2).
 383. **ܕܚܐ ܕܚܐ** *the sons of men*, §§ 87. 10, 23. 4. (1).

384. ܠܚܝܬܐ, § 90.
 385. ܠܚܝܬܐ *anything*, § 109. 1. (1).
 386. ܠܚܝܬܐ ܬܥܡܕܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ *let them call God*, § 123. 2. (7).
 387. ܠܚܝܬܐ. Each, § 107. 2.
 388. ܠܚܝܬܐ, § 81. *Rem.*
 389. ܠܚܝܬܐ *which is*, §§ 65, 128. 3. (2).
 390. ܠܚܝܬܐ, §§ 87. 2, 20. *Rem.* 2, 34. 2.
 391. ܠܚܝܬܐ, §§ 39. 1. *Rem.* 1, 103. 1.
 392. ܠܚܝܬܐ, §§ 116. 1. a, 52. 3, 26. 1. (1).
 393. ܠܚܝܬܐ introduces the indirect question, § 132. 6. (1).
 394. ܠܚܝܬܐ introduces the negative adverbial clause of result, § 137. 4.
 395. ܠܚܝܬܐ *that they turned*. This is an appositional substantive clause, § 135. 5.

Jonah IV.

396. ܠܚܝܬܐ ܠܚܝܬܐ. *It was painful for Jonah*. See § 122. 2.
 397. ܠܚܝܬܐ *very*, is a masculine noun in the absolute state used as an adverb, § 89. A.
 398. ܠܚܝܬܐ ܠܚܝܬܐ *was not?* The answer “yes” is expected, though ܠܚܝܬܐ itself does not denote this § 132. 2. A question is often denoted in Syriac without any interrogative particle or pronoun, § 132. 1. sq.
 399. ܠܚܝܬܐ ܠܚܝܬܐ *when I (was)*, § 130. 1. (1).
 400. ܠܚܝܬܐ ܠܚܝܬܐ *I anticipated*, § 127. 1, 3. (1) a.
 401. ܠܚܝܬܐ *I fled*. With the preceding verb this verb may be translated “I fled before-hand”, § 133. 3 and *Rem.*
 402. ܠܚܝܬܐ is the Ethical dative or object, § 124. 5.
 403. ܠܚܝܬܐ ܠܚܝܬܐ, §§ 127. 1, 116. 1. (3).
 404. ܠܚܝܬܐ ܠܚܝܬܐ *long is thy spirit, i. e. patient*.
 405. ܠܚܝܬܐ—*saggiyo’* from *saggi’o’*, §§ 24. 1, 32. 3.
 406. ܠܚܝܬܐ, § 53. 1, 23. 1. (3).
 407. ܠܚܝܬܐ, § 122. 4. (2) *Rem.*
 408. ܠܚܝܬܐ *to die*, is the subject of the nominal sentence, § 120. 1. (1), § 130. 1. (1).
 409. ܠܚܝܬܐ ܠܚܝܬܐ *than to live*.

(1) For the form **فَعَلًا**, see § 64. 6.

(2) For the construction, see § 120. 1. (6), 100. 1. *Rem.* 2.

410. **فَعَلًا**. See 398.

411. **فَعَلًا**. See 402.

412. **فَعَلًا** under it, § 89. B. (3).

413. **فَعَلًا** that he might see, §§ 114. 4. (2), 137. 4.

414. **فَعَلًا**, §§ 132. 6. *Rem.*, 135. 3. (2), 113.

415. **فَعَلًا** should happen, § 116. 1. (3) b, 5.

416. **فَعَلًا** cucumber, § 24. 1, 25, 28. 2. (3).

417. **فَعَلًا**, §§ 26. 1. (1), 59. 6.

418. **فَعَلًا**, 101. 3. (2) a.

419. **فَعَلًا** for himself, § 105. 1. (3).

420. **فَعَلًا** it has come into thy hands, oh Lord, to take away my soul from me.

421. **فَعَلًا** because that, §§ 6. 5, 137. 5. (2).

422. **فَعَلًا** § 127. 1. (2).

423. **فَعَلًا**, § 99. 2. *Rem.* 1.

424. **فَعَلًا**, § 100. 1, 87. 1, 86. 14.

425. **فَعَلًا**. Emphatic, § 101. 1. (2).

426. **فَعَلًا** on which—not, § 104. 2. *Rem.*

427. **فَعَلًا**. See 425.

428. **فَعَلًا**, § 100. 1.

429. **فَعَلًا** fourteen, § 88. 1, 100. A. 1. (4).

430. **فَعَلًا**, § 85.

Malachi I.

431. **فَعَلًا**, §§ 43. 5. *Rem.* 2, 51. A, B.

432. **فَعَلًا**—omrittun, § 35. 2.

433. **فَعَلًا** followed by **فَعَلًا** expects the answer “yes”, § 132. 5.

434. **فَعَلًا**. The direct object may be preceded by Lomadh, § 123. 2.

435. **فَعَلًا** and if, § 138. 2. (3).

436. **فَعَلًا** from **فَعَلًا**.

437. **فَعَلًا** is wont to honor, § 116. 2.

438. אָחַ, § 138. 4. (4).
 439. עֲנִי, § 135. 5.
 440. אֵלֶּה ye who despise, § 136. 11.
 441. כֵּן, § 137. 5.
 442. סוֹאֲרִים, § 137. 5.
 443. מִיָּמִי, § 135. 3. (3).
 444. סוֹא, § 101. 2.
 445. מִיָּעֲמֹס, § 29. 2. (3).
 446. חֲכָמָא, § 132. 4.
 447. וְלִי־יִסְרֹן that he may have mercy, §§ 137. 4. (1), 114. 4. (2) Rem. 1.
 448. בְּיַדְכֶּם because this was in your hands, §§ 104. 7.
 449. מַלְאֲכָא, § 130. 1. Rem.
 450. מִיָּדְכֶּם that which is of no account.
 451. לֹא יִהְיֶה אֵלַי חֶסֶד I wish nothing among you.
 452. אֶתְּ, vs. 12, is used as a copula, § 101. 2.
 453. מִיָּבִיא because ye are bringing, §§ 137. 5. (1).
 454. אֲשֶׁר יֵחַס אֵלָיו accursed be whosoever has, § 107. 7. (4),
 103. 1. Rem. 4.

Malachi II.

455. אָחַ, vs. 2. § 138. 2. (2).
 456. עֲנִי is infinitive from עָנָה, § 64. 7.
 457. כֵּן, § 137. 5. (2).
 458. אֶתְּ read אֶתְּ I will scatter.
 459. אֶתְּ, vs. 5. § 123. 2. (6.)
 460. מִיָּאֲשִׁי they are asking, § 121. 7.
 461. רַב־חֲשִׁמָּה many. The direct object is often preceded by Lomadh
 § 123. 1. (3).
 462. מִיָּעֲמֹס, § 116. 3. (2) c.
 463. כֵּן because, § 137. 5. (1).
 464. בְּיַדְכֶּם, §§ 46. 1, 136. 1. (2) 3.
 465. מִיָּזָבֵחַ he who offers, § 104. 2. (2) Rem.
 466. אֲשֶׁר, vs. 15, § 106.

467. **שׁוֹמֵר** "that which is evil", is an objective clause, § 135. 3.

468. **שׁוֹמֵר** who is judging, § 116. 3. (1) a.

Malachi III.

469. **הִנֵּה** behold is followed here by the Participle in the future.

470. **אֲנִי שׁוֹמֵר** אֲנִי, § 95. 1, 101. A. 2.

471. **שׁוֹמֵר** that he may prepare, § 137. 4.

472. **שׁוֹמֵר** ... whom, § 104. 2. Rem.

473. **שׁוֹמֵר**, § 129. 2. a.

474. **שׁוֹמֵר** when, § 137. 2. (1).

475. **שׁוֹמֵר** which were from.

476. **שׁוֹמֵר** אֲנִי against (him) who is turned to me, § 103. 2. (3) Rem.

477. **שׁוֹמֵר** אֲנִי because that I am, § 101. 2. (1), 130. 1, 137. 5.

478. **שׁוֹמֵר**, vs. 7, § 60. 4.

479. **שׁוֹמֵר**, vs. 10, prove me, § 61.

480. **שׁוֹמֵר**, vs. 13, is masc. plur. the Wau being omitted, see §§ 23. 1, 43. 5.

481. **שׁוֹמֵר** and are built up the doers of sin and (they) tempt God and are delivered.

482. **שׁוֹמֵר** a man with his neighbor, i. e. one with another.

483. **שׁוֹמֵר** mine, § 106. Rem. 4.

484. **שׁוֹמֵר**, § 116. 2. (1).

485. **שׁוֹמֵר** those who serve, § 104. 2. (2). Rem.

Malachi IV.

486. **שׁוֹמֵר** when shall burn, § 137. 2. (1).

487. **שׁוֹמֵר** to you, i. e. to the fecrers of my name, § 94. 1.

488. **שׁוֹמֵר** remember, §§ 11. 5. Rem., 48. 3, 126. 2. (1).

489. **שׁוֹמֵר** to you Elias, § 124. 3.

Matthew XXVI.

490. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ ^{וְ}תָּבוֹא, § 116. 3.
491. ^{וְ}שָׁמַיִם before its noun, § 99. 1. *Rem.* 1, § 96. 2. *b.*
492. ^{וְ}עָלְמָא an irregular plural used in a singular sense, § 86. 16.
493. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ, § 122. 5.
494. ^{וְ}עָלְמָא from ^{וְ}לֵב to trouble, to weary. For the form see § 32, 3, 29. 1. (3).
495. ^{וְ}לֵב ^{וְ}לֵב, § 123. 2. (7). *Rem.*
496. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ introduces the appositional substantive clause, § 135. 5.
497. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ as that which is for my burial.
498. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ for a memorial of her, § 96. I. 4. *b.*
499. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ, § 129. 2. (3).
500. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ, § 124. 5.
501. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ one by one.
502. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ, emphatic, § 101. A. 1. (2).
503. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ, Impossible condition, § 138. 5.
504. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ, § 101. A. 2. (2).
505. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ this is my blood that of the new testament, § 96. II. *Rem.* 1.
506. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ, § 87. 15.
507. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ, § 90. 4. *Rem.* 1.
508. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ although, § 137. 6.
509. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ, vs. 35, § 138. 2. (2).
510. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ, § 127. 9.
511. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ sleeping, lit. while they were sleeping.
512. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ . . . ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ, vs. 42, § 133. 1. *Rem.* 1
513. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ the same word, § 102. 3. (2) *a.*
514. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ, vs. 46, § 102. 7.
515. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ, vs. 47. while, § 137. 2. (2).
516. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ had given, § 127. 1. (2).
517. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ, vs. 48, him whom I shall kiss, the same is he, him seize.
518. ^{וְ}אֵלֶּיךָ, vs. 50, is it on account of this that thou hast come my friend? §§ 132. 2, 135. 1.

519. סָא , vs. 50, § 93. II. 1. (3).

520. סִיִּט , vs. 64, *him who sitteth*, § 104. 2. (2) *Rem.*

521. סָא סִיִּט in the same hour, § 102. 3. (2) *a.*

Matthew XXVII.

522. לָנוּ מָה הָיָה *what is that to us?* § 103. 1. *Rem.* 1.

523. אֵל , § 101. 2. (1).

524. עָרַב , § 109. 1. (3).

525. לְפָנָיו , limits the preceding pronominal suffix, § 136. 4.

526. כֵּן , vs. 9, *some*, § 107. 4.

527. כֵּן , vs. 12, *while they were eating the pieces of him, i. e. calumniating him.*

528. מִי , § 110. 1. (2).

529. בְּיָדָיו , § 106. 1.

530. אֵין , vs. 19, *let there be nothing belonging to thee and to that just man, i. e. have thou nothing to do with him.*

531. לְפָנָיו , vs. 22, § 95. 2. (3).

532. לָנוּ , vs. 24, § 116. 1.

533. עָשָׂה , Pa'el pass. part., § 60. 5.

534. הָלַךְ , the plural verb, because the singular noun is collective, § 90.

535. לְפָנָיו , § 125. 1. (2).

536. עָשָׂה , vs. 30, *kept smiting*, § 116. 2. (3).

537. כֵּן , vs. 31, *as they were going out they found*, § 116. 1. (3) *b.*

538. כֵּן , vs. 35, "*and when they had crucified him they parted his garments*". Notice the distinction between the Perfect here and the Participle in the preceding note, § 112. 1. (3).

539. חַיָּה *he made alive*, § 64. 6.

540. אֵל , § 110. 1. (1). Compare for אֵל , § 110. 1. (2).

541. אֵל , vs. 51. The first is in the masc. plur. agreeing with "faces"; the second is in the fem. plur. agreeing with "rocks". For the fem., see § 43. 5.

542. אֵל *and those who were with him*, § 104. 2. (2) *Rem.*

543. סָבִיב , §§ 60. 1, 127. 2, (2).
 544. אֲשֶׁר , § 127. 1. (2), 128. 2. *Rem.*
 545. בְּחֶפְזָא , vs. 56. § 96. II. *Rem.* 1.
 546. סָבִיב , vs. 57, § 101. A. 1. (1).

Matthew XXVIII.

547. בְּרִשְׁתָּא *the first day of the week*, § 88. *Rem.* 5.
 548. אֲשֶׁר , Compare 544.
 549. פְּחִידָא , *fear before him*. Objective genitive, § 96. I. 4.
 550. Vs. 5. נְשִׂאֵי *women*, § 87. 8.
 551. אֲשֶׁר *who was crucified*, § 136. 1. (2), 2.
 552. Vs. 6. אֲשֶׁר , vs. 7. אֲשֶׁר , §§ 60, 64. 1, 4.
 553. פָּעַל , vs. 7, is Pa'el Perfect.
 554. אֲשֶׁר , vs. 8, fem. plur. part.; אֲשֶׁר , Imperf. 3rd. fem. plur.
 555. אֲשֶׁר , § 138. 1. (3), 112. 3. (2) b.
 556. אֲשֶׁר , vs. 14, *those who are without care*, §§ 93. 2. (2), 104. 2. (2) *Rem.*
 557. אֲשֶׁר , vs. 20, *whatsoever*, § 109. 8.
 558. אֲשֶׁר , § 108. 1. (4).
-

WORD LISTS—SYRIAC.

LIST I.

Verbs occurring ten times or more in Schaaf's Concordance of the
New Testament.

1.	ܐܝܬܐ	18.	ܡܬܐ	35.	ܡܬܐ	52.	ܡܬܐ
2.	ܐܝܬܐ	19.	ܡܬܐ	36.	ܡܬܐ	53.	ܡܬܐ
3.	ܐܝܬܐ	20.	ܡܬܐ	37.	ܡܬܐ	54.	ܡܬܐ
4.	ܐܝܬܐ	21.	ܡܬܐ	38.	ܡܬܐ	55.	ܡܬܐ
5.	ܐܝܬܐ	22.	ܡܬܐ	39.	ܡܬܐ	56.	ܡܬܐ
6.	ܐܝܬܐ	23.	ܡܬܐ	40.	ܡܬܐ	57.	ܡܬܐ
7.	ܐܝܬܐ	24.	ܡܬܐ	41.	ܡܬܐ	58.	ܡܬܐ
8.	ܐܝܬܐ	25.	ܡܬܐ	42.	ܡܬܐ	59.	ܡܬܐ
9.	ܐܝܬܐ	26.	ܡܬܐ	43.	ܡܬܐ	60.	ܡܬܐ
10.	ܐܝܬܐ	27.	ܡܬܐ	44.	ܡܬܐ	61.	ܡܬܐ
11.	ܐܝܬܐ	28.	ܡܬܐ	45.	ܡܬܐ	62.	ܡܬܐ
12.	ܐܝܬܐ	29.	ܡܬܐ	46.	ܡܬܐ	63.	ܡܬܐ
13.	ܐܝܬܐ	30.	ܡܬܐ	47.	ܡܬܐ	64.	ܡܬܐ
14.	ܐܝܬܐ	31.	ܡܬܐ	48.	ܡܬܐ	65.	ܡܬܐ
15.	ܐܝܬܐ	32.	ܡܬܐ	49.	ܡܬܐ	66.	ܡܬܐ
16.	ܐܝܬܐ	33.	ܡܬܐ	50.	ܡܬܐ	67.	ܡܬܐ
17.	ܐܝܬܐ	34.	ܡܬܐ	51.	ܡܬܐ	68.	ܡܬܐ

69.	اَمْنٌ	98.	سَمَرٌ	127.	طَا	156.	عَلِيٌّ
70.	اِنَّا	99.	سَمٌ	128.	قَقْ	157.	عَلِيًّا
71.	اَمَف	100.	سَمَدٌ	129.	طَلَا	158.	عَلِيَّات
72.	اَزَى	101.	سَمَدِ	130.	عَلَف	159.	مَكَمَس
73.	سَصَد	102.	مَلَمَر	131.	عَلَا	160.	نَطَا
74.	سَصَل	103.	لَم	132.	عَلَف	161.	لَبِي
75.	سَصَب	104.	مَلَا	133.	عَقَر	162.	لَبِي
76.	سَبَب	105.	مَلَمَر	134.	عَقَر	163.	لَبَدِ
77.	سَبَو	106.	مَلَم	135.	عَلَا	164.	لُس
78.	سَب	107.	مَقَق	136.	عَلَا	165.	لَسَد
79.	سَدَد	108.	مَلَا	137.	عَلَر	166.	لَبِي
80.	سَلَا	109.	مَقَق	138.	عَلَا	167.	لَقَق
81.	سَلَف	110.	مَقَا	139.	مَلَد	168.	لَقَق
82.	سَلِي	111.	مَقَق	140.	مَلَدِ	169.	لَقَق
83.	سَلَا	112.	مَلَا	141.	مَلَد	170.	لَقَق
84.	سَلَف	113.	مَلَم	142.	لَلَا	171.	لَقَق
85.	سَلَا	114.	مَلَم	143.	لَقَق	172.	لَقَا
86.	سَلَف	115.	مَلَم	144.	لَقَق	173.	لَقَق
87.	سَلَا	116.	مَلَم	145.	لَقَا	174.	لَقَق
88.	سَلَم	117.	مَلَم	146.	لَقَق	175.	لَقَق
89.	مَلَم	118.	مَلَم	147.	لَقَق	176.	لَقَق
90.	مَلَم	119.	مَلَم	148.	لَقَق	177.	لَقَق
91.	مَلَم	120.	مَلَم	149.	لَقَق	178.	لَقَا
92.	مَلَم	121.	مَلَم	150.	مَلَم	179.	مَلَم
93.	مَلَم	122.	مَلَم	151.	مَلَم	180.	مَلَم
94.	مَلَم	123.	مَلَم	152.	مَلَم	181.	مَلَم
95.	مَلَم	124.	مَلَم	153.	مَلَم	182.	مَلَم
96.	مَلَم	125.	مَلَم	154.	مَلَم	183.	مَلَم
97.	مَلَم	126.	مَلَم	155.	مَلَم	184.	مَلَم

185.	مُصَرِّع	214.	فَلَّاح	243.	مُصَلِّع	272.	مُصْطَف
186.	مُصَفِّع	215.	فَلَّاح	244.	مُصَلِّع	273.	مُصْطَف
187.	مُصَلِّع	216.	فَلَّاح	245.	مُصَلِّع	274.	مُصْطَف
188.	مُصَلِّع	217.	فَلَّاح	246.	مُصَلِّع	275.	مُصْطَف
189.	مُصَلِّع	218.	فَلَّاح	247.	مُصَلِّع	276.	مُصْطَف
190.	مُصَلِّع	219.	فَلَّاح	248.	مُصَلِّع	277.	مُصْطَف
191.	مُصَلِّع	220.	فَلَّاح	249.	مُصَلِّع	278.	مُصْطَف
192.	مُصَلِّع	221.	فَلَّاح	250.	مُصَلِّع	279.	مُصْطَف
193.	مُصَلِّع	222.	فَلَّاح	251.	مُصَلِّع	280.	مُصْطَف
194.	مُصَلِّع	223.	فَلَّاح	252.	مُصَلِّع	281.	مُصْطَف
195.	مُصَلِّع	224.	فَلَّاح	253.	مُصَلِّع	282.	مُصْطَف
196.	مُصَلِّع	225.	فَلَّاح	254.	مُصَلِّع	283.	مُصْطَف
197.	مُصَلِّع	226.	فَلَّاح	255.	مُصَلِّع	284.	مُصْطَف
198.	مُصَلِّع	227.	فَلَّاح	256.	مُصَلِّع	285.	مُصْطَف
199.	مُصَلِّع	228.	فَلَّاح	257.	مُصَلِّع	286.	مُصْطَف
200.	مُصَلِّع	229.	فَلَّاح	258.	مُصَلِّع	287.	مُصْطَف
201.	مُصَلِّع	230.	فَلَّاح	259.	مُصَلِّع	288.	مُصْطَف
202.	مُصَلِّع	231.	فَلَّاح	260.	مُصَلِّع	289.	مُصْطَف
203.	مُصَلِّع	232.	فَلَّاح	261.	مُصَلِّع	290.	مُصْطَف
204.	مُصَلِّع	233.	فَلَّاح	262.	مُصَلِّع	291.	مُصْطَف
205.	مُصَلِّع	234.	فَلَّاح	263.	مُصَلِّع	292.	مُصْطَف
206.	مُصَلِّع	235.	فَلَّاح	264.	مُصَلِّع	293.	مُصْطَف
207.	مُصَلِّع	236.	فَلَّاح	265.	مُصَلِّع	294.	مُصْطَف
208.	مُصَلِّع	237.	فَلَّاح	266.	مُصَلِّع	295.	مُصْطَف
209.	مُصَلِّع	238.	فَلَّاح	267.	مُصَلِّع	296.	مُصْطَف
210.	مُصَلِّع	239.	فَلَّاح	268.	مُصَلِّع	297.	مُصْطَف
211.	مُصَلِّع	240.	فَلَّاح	269.	مُصَلِّع	298.	مُصْطَف
212.	مُصَلِّع	241.	فَلَّاح	270.	مُصَلِّع	299.	مُصْطَف
213.	مُصَلِّع	242.	فَلَّاح	271.	مُصَلِّع	300.	مُصْطَف

301.	لَمَ	303.	لَمَ	305.	لَمَ	307.	لَمَ
302.	لَمَ	304.	لَمَ	306.	لَمَ	308.	لَمَ

LIST II.

Nouns occurring ten times or more.

1.	أَمَ	23.	أَمَ	45.	أَمَ	67.	أَمَ
2.	أَمَ	24.	أَمَ	46.	أَمَ	68.	أَمَ
3.	أَمَ	25.	أَمَ	47.	أَمَ	69.	أَمَ
4.	أَمَ	26.	أَمَ	48.	أَمَ	70.	أَمَ
5.	أَمَ	27.	أَمَ	49.	أَمَ	71.	أَمَ
6.	أَمَ	28.	أَمَ	50.	أَمَ	72.	أَمَ
7.	أَمَ	29.	أَمَ	51.	أَمَ	73.	أَمَ
8.	أَمَ	30.	أَمَ	52.	أَمَ	74.	أَمَ
9.	أَمَ	31.	أَمَ	53.	أَمَ	75.	أَمَ
10.	أَمَ	32.	أَمَ	54.	أَمَ	76.	أَمَ
11.	أَمَ	33.	أَمَ	55.	أَمَ	77.	أَمَ
12.	أَمَ	34.	أَمَ	56.	أَمَ	78.	أَمَ
13.	أَمَ	35.	أَمَ	57.	أَمَ	79.	أَمَ
14.	أَمَ	36.	أَمَ	58.	أَمَ	80.	أَمَ
15.	أَمَ	37.	أَمَ	59.	أَمَ	81.	أَمَ
16.	أَمَ	38.	أَمَ	60.	أَمَ	82.	أَمَ
17.	أَمَ	39.	أَمَ	61.	أَمَ	83.	أَمَ
18.	أَمَ	40.	أَمَ	62.	أَمَ	84.	أَمَ
19.	أَمَ	41.	أَمَ	63.	أَمَ	85.	أَمَ
20.	أَمَ	42.	أَمَ	64.	أَمَ	86.	أَمَ
21.	أَمَ	43.	أَمَ	65.	أَمَ	87.	أَمَ
22.	أَمَ	44.	أَمَ	66.	أَمَ	88.	أَمَ

89. سَوْبَ	118. سَدَوَا	147. سَحَدَا	176. سَمَّ
90. سَطَا	119. سَاوَا	148. سَعِيْمَا	177. سَمِيْزَا
91. سَمْلَدَا	120. سَاوَا	149. سَا	178. سَاغَا
92. سَوَا	121. سَاوَا	150. سَاوَا	179. سَاوَا
93. سَا	122. سَمِيْمَا	151. سَا	180. سَاوَا
94. سَا	123. سَمِيْمَا	152. سَا	181. سَا
95. سَاوَا	124. سَمِيْمَا	153. سَا	182. سَا
96. سَاوَا	125. سَا	154. سَاوَا	183. سَا
97. سَاوَا	126. سَاوَا	155. سَاوَا	184. سَاوَا
98. سَاوَا	127. سَمَا	156. سَاوَا	185. سَاوَا
99. سَاوَا	128. سَمِيْمَا	157. سَمِيْمَا	186. سَاوَا
100. سَاوَا	129. سَمَا	158. سَاوَا	187. سَاوَا
101. سَاوَا	130. سَمِيْمَا	159. سَاوَا	188. سَمَا
102. سَاوَا	131. سَمِيْمَا	160. سَاوَا	189. سَمَا
103. سَاوَا	132. سَمِيْمَا	161. سَاوَا	190. سَاوَا
104. سَمَا	133. سَمَا	162. سَاوَا	191. سَمِيْمَا
105. سَاوَا	134. سَمِيْمَا	163. سَاوَا	192. سَمِيْمَا
106. سَاوَا	135. سَمِيْمَا	164. سَاوَا	193. سَمَا
107. سَمِيْمَا	136. سَمِيْمَا	165. سَمِيْمَا	194. سَمَا
108. سَمَا	137. سَمَا	166. سَمِيْمَا	195. سَمَا
109. سَمَا	138. سَمَا	167. سَمَا	196. سَمَا
110. سَمَا	139. سَمِيْمَا	168. سَمِيْمَا	197. سَمِيْمَا
111. سَمَا	140. سَمِيْمَا	169. سَمَا	198. سَمَا
112. سَمَا	141. سَمِيْمَا	170. سَمَا	199. سَمَا
113. سَمَا	142. سَمِيْمَا	171. سَمَا	200. سَمَا
114. سَمَا	143. سَمَا	172. سَمَا	201. سَمَا
115. سَمَا	144. سَمَا	173. سَمَا	202. سَمَا
116. سَمَا	145. سَمَا	174. سَمَا	203. سَمَا
117. سَمَا	146. سَمَا	175. سَمَا	204. سَمَا

205.	كَلْبًا	234.	مَنْدُا	263.	لَعْمًا	292.	كَهْلًا
206.	كَلْبًا	235.	مَنْصَبًا قَائِلًا	264.	لَيْسًا	293.	كَهْدًا كَهْدًا
207.	مَنْدَقْدَقًا	236.	مَنْصَبُ نَهْدًا	265.	سَصْرًا	294.	كَهْدًا
208.	مَنْدَقْدَقًا	237.	مَنْصَبِيْنًا	266.	سَصْرًا	295.	حَبْرًا
209.	مَنْجَرًا	238.	مَنْصَبًا	267.	سَهَبًا	296.	حَبْرًا
210.	مَنْجَرًا ذَوْسًا	239.	مَنْجَرًا	268.	سَهَبًا	297.	حَبْرًا
211.	مَنْجَرًا	240.	مَنْجَبًا	269.	سَهَبًا	298.	حَكْمًا
212.	مَنْجَرًا	241.	مَنْجَعْدَقْدَقًا	270.	شَدْحًا	299.	حَكْمًا
213.	مَنْجَرِيْدًا	242.	مَنْجَعًا	271.	شَهَبًا	300.	دَحْرًا
214.	مَنْجَرًا	243.	مَنْجَرًا	272.	شَهَبًا	301.	حَكْمًا
215.	مَنْجَرًا	244.	مَنْجَرًا	273.	شَهَبًا	302.	حَكْمًا
216.	مَنْجَرًا	245.	مَنْجَرًا	274.	شَهَبًا	303.	حَكْمًا
217.	مَنْجَرًا	246.	مَنْجَبًا	275.	شَهَبًا	304.	حَكْمًا
218.	مَنْجَرًا	247.	مَنْجَبًا	276.	شَهَبًا	305.	حَكْمًا
219.	مَنْجَرًا	248.	مَنْجَبًا	277.	شَهَبًا	306.	حَكْمًا
220.	مَنْجَبًا	249.	مَنْجَبًا	278.	شَهَبًا	307.	حَكْمًا
221.	مَنْجَبًا	250.	مَنْجَبًا	279.	شَهَبًا	308.	حَكْمًا
222.	مَنْجَبًا	251.	مَنْجَبًا	280.	شَهَبًا	309.	حَكْمًا
223.	مَنْجَبًا	252.	مَنْجَبًا	281.	شَهَبًا	310.	حَكْمًا
224.	مَنْجَبًا	253.	مَنْجَبًا	282.	شَهَبًا	311.	حَكْمًا
225.	مَنْجَبًا	254.	مَنْجَبًا	283.	شَهَبًا	312.	حَكْمًا
226.	مَنْجَبًا	255.	مَنْجَبًا	284.	شَهَبًا	313.	حَكْمًا
227.	مَنْجَبًا	256.	مَنْجَبًا	285.	شَهَبًا	314.	حَكْمًا
228.	مَنْجَبًا	257.	مَنْجَبًا	286.	شَهَبًا	315.	حَكْمًا
229.	مَنْجَبًا	258.	مَنْجَبًا	287.	شَهَبًا	316.	حَكْمًا
230.	مَنْجَبًا	259.	مَنْجَبًا	288.	شَهَبًا	317.	حَكْمًا
231.	مَنْجَبًا	260.	مَنْجَبًا	289.	شَهَبًا	318.	حَكْمًا
232.	مَنْجَبًا	261.	مَنْجَبًا	290.	شَهَبًا	319.	حَكْمًا
233.	مَنْجَبًا	262.	مَنْجَبًا	291.	شَهَبًا	320.	حَكْمًا

321. قَدْخَلَا	346. قَلْبَا	371. قَمْنِي	396. قَمِيْر
322. قَدْخَلَا	347. قَلْبَا	372. قَمْنَا	397. قَمْرَا
323. قَدْخَلَا	348. قَمَّا	373. قَمْنَا	398. قَمْرَا
324. قَدْخَلَا	349. قَمْرَا	374. قَمْنَا	399. قَمْرَا
325. قَدْخَلَا	350. قَمْرَا	375. قَمْنَا	400. قَمْرَا
326. قَدْخَلَا	351. قَمْرَا	376. قَمْنَا	401. قَمْنَا
327. قَدْخَلَا	352. قَمْنَا	377. قَمْنَا	402. قَمْنَا
328. قَدْخَلَا	353. قَمْنَا	378. قَمْنَا	403. قَمْنَا
329. قَدْخَلَا	354. قَمْنَا	379. قَمْنَا	404. قَمْنَا
330. قَدْخَلَا	355. قَمْنَا	380. قَمْنَا	405. قَمْنَا
331. قَدْخَلَا	356. قَمْنَا	381. قَمْنَا	406. قَمْنَا
332. قَدْخَلَا	357. قَمْنَا	382. قَمْنَا	407. قَمْنَا
333. قَدْخَلَا	358. قَمْنَا	383. قَمْنَا	408. قَمْنَا
334. قَدْخَلَا	359. قَمْنَا	384. قَمْنَا	409. قَمْنَا
335. قَدْخَلَا	360. قَمْنَا	385. قَمْنَا	410. قَمْنَا
336. قَدْخَلَا	361. قَمْنَا	386. قَمْنَا	411. قَمْنَا
337. قَدْخَلَا	362. قَمْنَا	387. قَمْنَا	412. قَمْنَا
338. قَدْخَلَا	363. قَمْنَا	388. قَمْنَا	413. قَمْنَا
339. قَدْخَلَا	364. قَمْنَا	389. قَمْنَا	414. قَمْنَا
340. قَدْخَلَا	365. قَمْنَا	390. قَمْنَا	415. قَمْنَا
341. قَدْخَلَا	366. قَمْنَا	391. قَمْنَا	416. قَمْنَا
342. قَدْخَلَا	367. قَمْنَا	392. قَمْنَا	417. قَمْنَا
343. قَدْخَلَا	368. قَمْنَا	393. قَمْنَا	418. قَمْنَا
344. قَدْخَلَا	369. قَمْنَا	394. قَمْنَا	419. قَمْنَا
345. قَدْخَلَا	370. قَمْنَا	395. قَمْنَا	

WORD LISTS—ENGLISH.

LIST I.

Verbs occurring ten times or more in Schaaf's Concordance of the
New Testament.

- | | | |
|----------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| 1. perish | 24. console | 47. trample |
| 2. mourn | 25. weep | 48. fear |
| 3. trade | 26. devour | 49. be pure |
| 4. go | 27. build | 50. remember |
| 5. seize | 28. despise | 51. disturb |
| 6. delay | 29. be sweet | 52. be like |
| 7. there is | 30. cry | 53. sleep |
| 8. eat | 31. search | 54. wonder |
| 9. learn | 32. decrease | 55. rise |
| 10. compel | 33. prove | 56. quench |
| 11. believe | 34. create | 57. tie |
| 12. say | 35. bless | 58. seek |
| 13. heal | 36. choose | 59. be |
| 14. bind | 37. commit adultery | 60. go |
| 15. meet | 38. circumcise | 61. turn |
| 16. pour | 39. reveal | 62. injure |
| 17. come | 40. complete | 63. it is right |
| 18. be evil | 41. steal | 64. bring |
| 19. scathe | 42. commend | 65. be just |
| 20. be ashamed | 43. sacrifice | 66. shine |
| 21. laugh at | 44. lead | 67. be moved |
| 22. cease | 45. lie | 68. conquer |
| 23. conceive | 46. judge | |

- | | | |
|-----------------|----------------|-------------------|
| 69. sing | 108. hide | 147. there is not |
| 70. be a harlot | 109. sound | 148. eat |
| 71. crucify | 110. lead | 149. be grieved |
| 72. sow | 111. to be dry | 150. die |
| 73. love | 112. thank | 151. smite |
| 74. corrupt | 113. know | 152. come |
| 75. bind | 114. give | 153. be humble |
| 76. rejoice | 115. bow | 154. be full |
| 77. surround | 116. learn | 155. counsel |
| 78. owe | 117. swear | 156. speak |
| 79. show | 118. add | 157. be able |
| 80. strengthen | 119. care | 158. dare |
| 81. spare | 120. burn | 159. anoint |
| 82. look | 121. honor | 160. prophesy |
| 83. see | 122. be great | 161. strike |
| 84. bind | 123. inherit | 162. abide |
| 85. sin | 124. extend | 163. shine |
| 86. snatch | 125. sit | 164. rest |
| 87. live | 126. abound | 165. go down |
| 88. sleep | 127. rebuke | 166. guard |
| 89. change | 128. correct | 167. kill |
| 90. be gracious | 129. prohibit | 168. be sober |
| 91. strangle | 130. collect | 169. receive |
| 92. want | 131. conceal | 170. tempt |
| 93. be diligent | 132. accuse | 171. ascend |
| 94. reap | 133. hunger | 172. fall |
| 95. free | 134. deny | 173. go out |
| 96. think | 135. to be sad | 174. plant |
| 97. be useful | 136. preach | 175. cleave to |
| 98. be dark | 137. wrap | 176. beat |
| 99. suffer | 138. offend | 177. kiss |
| 100. seal | 139. write | 178. give |
| 101. be proud | 140. continue | 179. defile |
| 102. defraud | 141. fight | 180. satisfy |
| 103. envy | 142. be weary | 181. hope |
| 104. err | 143. encourage | 182. be great |
| 105. taste | 144. clothe | 183. worship |
| 106. bear | 145. accompany | 184. witness |
| 107. obey | 146. curse | |

- | | | |
|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| 185. put | 224. depart | 263. ride |
| 186. subvert | 225. separate | 264. cast |
| 187. expect | 226. extend | 265. meditate |
| 188. perceive | 227. expound | 266. feed |
| 189. reject | 228. open | 267. lament |
| 190. ascend | 229. wish | 268. ask |
| 191. lie down | 230. dip | 269. take captive |
| 192. hate | 231. thirst | 270. be glorious |
| 193. be poor | 232. hunt | 271. praise |
| 194. work | 233. fast | 272. lean |
| 195. suffice | 234. revile | 273. be tumultuous |
| 196. be vacant | 235. pray | 274. hurl |
| 197. destroy | 236. be vile | 275. send |
| 198. make | 237. lacerate | 276. be worthy |
| 199. pass over | 238. receive | 277. wash |
| 200. aid | 239. bury | 278. despise |
| 201. remember | 240. sanctify | 279. compel |
| 202. grieve | 241. remain | 280. sleep |
| 203. watch | 242. arise | 281. be able |
| 204. cover | 243. kill | 282. be at rest |
| 205. enter | 244. possess | 283. send |
| 206. baptize | 245. cry | 284. rule |
| 207. labor | 246. break | 285. finish |
| 208. inhabit | 247. call | 286. name |
| 209. answer | 248. be nigh | 287. hear |
| 210. flee | 249. be hard | 288. minister |
| 211. to be rich | 250. be great | 289. change |
| 212. persuade | 251. desire | 290. torment |
| 213. divide | 252. be angry | 291. narrate |
| 214. serve | 253. stone | 292. please |
| 215. return | 254. go | 293. drink |
| 216. permit | 255. pursue | 294. bear |
| 217. decree | 256. disturb | 295. loose |
| 218. do | 257. run | 296. confirm |
| 219. liberate | 258. be inebriated | 297. drink |
| 220. command | 259. exult | 298. communicate |
| 221. be tolerable | 260. be high | 299. be silent |
| 222. fly | 261. love | 300. arrange |
| 223. remunerate | 262. murmur | |

301. repent
302. return
303. hope

304. hang
305. admire
306. offend

307. prepare
308. direct

LIST II.

Nouns and other words occurring ten times or more.

- | | | |
|-----------------|------------------|----------------|
| 1. father | 31. Gentile | 60. for |
| 2. loss | 32. widow | 61. revelation |
| 3. hire | 33. earth | 62. side |
| 4. hireling | 34. sign | 63. thief |
| 5. letter | 35. place | 64. leper |
| 6. ear | 36. shame | 65. sacrifice |
| 7. affliction | 37. consolation | 66. liar |
| 8. water | 38. bad | 67. gold |
| 9. way | 39. evil | 68. place |
| 10. brother | 40. house | 69. fearful |
| 11. other | 41. building | 70. fear |
| 12. hand | 42. sweet | 71. demon |
| 13. tree | 43. flesh | 72. own |
| 14. day | 44. behind | 73. but |
| 15. calumniator | 45. petition | 74. judgment |
| 16. stranger | 46. end | 75. judge |
| 17. god | 47. evening | 76. denar |
| 18. thousand | 48. son | 77. covenant |
| 19. ship | 49. knee | 78. pure |
| 20. mother | 50. creature | 79. purity |
| 21. Amen | 51. creator | 80. male |
| 22. when | 52. but | 81. blood |
| 23. man | 53. origin | 82. likeness |
| 24. woman | 54. after | 83. tear |
| 25. chain | 55. man | 84. generation |
| 26. scheme | 56. gehenna | 85. behold |
| 27. also | 57. midst | 86. governor |
| 28. face | 58. circumcision | 87. member |
| 29. purple | 59. robber | 88. overthrow |
| 30. lion | | |

- | | | |
|-------------------|----------------------|------------------|
| 89. then | 128. life | 167. day |
| 90. temple | 129. strength | 168. to-day |
| 91. faith | 130. wise | 169. gain |
| 92. here | 131. wisdom | 170. glory |
| 93. woe | 132. sound | 171. child |
| 94. time | 133. in exchange for | 172. begetter |
| 95. Sadducees | 134. ferment | 173. glorious |
| 96. righteous | 135. wine | 174. month |
| 97. righteousness | 136. wrath | 175. inheritance |
| 98. alms | 137. grace | 176. more |
| 99. movement | 138. profane | 177. more |
| 100. olive | 139. wanting | 178. sorrow |
| 101. victory | 140. want | 179. just |
| 102. adultery | 141. zeal | 180. justice |
| 103. little | 142. perseverance | 181. already |
| 104. cross | 143. back | 182. when |
| 105. seed | 144. mute | 183. priest |
| 106. free | 145. end | 184. star |
| 107. beloved | 146. suffering | 185. priest |
| 108. corruption | 147. darkness | 186. sickness |
| 109. neighbor | 148. supper | 187. throne |
| 110. one | 149. sister | 188. nature |
| 111. joy | 150. husband | 189. stone |
| 112. around | 151. good | 190. all |
| 113. new | 152. report | 191. crown |
| 114. love | 153. happiness | 192. synagogue |
| 115. serpent | 154. family | 193. crown |
| 116. rod | 155. error | 194. fellow |
| 117. white | 156. rock | 195. cup |
| 118. desolation | 157. goodness | 196. silver |
| 119. vision | 158. youth | 197. sick |
| 120. swine | 159. unclean | 198. belly |
| 121. sin | 160. impure | 199. vineyard |
| 122. sin | 161. impurity | 200. book |
| 123. sinner | 162. error | 201. heart |
| 124. wheat | 163. beautiful | 202. clothing |
| 125. living | 164. knowledge | 203. alone |
| 126. debtor | 165. Jew | 204. bread |
| 127. animal | 166. teaching | |

205. night	244. lord	283. servant
206. tongue	245. Lord	284. service
207. food	246. ointment	285. servitude
208. advent	247. tabernacle	286. further
209. for nought	248. traitor	287. quickly
210. patience	249. banquet	288. time
211. last	250. parable	289. feast
212. desert	251. prophet	290. church
213. city	252. prophecy	291. iniquity
214. anything	253. light	292. wicked
215. knowledge	254. river	293. foreskin
216. gift	255. strange	294. wishes
217. spot	256. fish	295. custom
218. death	257. fire	296. eye
219. stroke	258. vestment	297. cause
220. saviour	259. rest	298. youth
221. thought	260. guile	299. ever
222. rain	261. law	300. people
223. water	262. temptation	301. labor
224. excellent	263. soul	302. flock
225. humble	264. splendid	303. cloud
226. humility	265. hope	304. root
227. publican	266. gospel	305. sheep
228. angel	267. much	306. naked
229. king	268. witness	307. bed
230. counsel	269. branch	308. future
231. kingdom	270. work	309. old
232. word	271. Satan	310. rich
233. number	272. food	311. fruit
234. part	273. treasure	312. body
235. hypocrisy	274. sword	313. work
236. endurance	275. food	314. mouth
237. poor	276. foolishness	315. command
238. shoe	277. blind	316. redemption
239. helper	278. reclining	317. phial
240. fountain	279. hair	318. division
241. baptism	280. ship	319. saviour
242. defense	281. scribe	320. face
243. midst	282. vain	

- | | | |
|-------------------|-------------------|-----------------|
| 321. word | 354. great | 387. rest |
| 322. idol | 355. magnitude | 388. apostle |
| 323. table | 356. myriad | 389. ruler |
| 324. thing | 357. desire | 390. peace |
| 325. will | 358. wrath | 391. name |
| 326. with | 359. desirable | 392. heaven |
| 327. prayer | 360. foot | 393. sun |
| 328. image | 361. spirit | 394. year |
| 329. snare | 362. afar | 395. hour |
| 330. morning | 363. far | 396. good |
| 331. sepulture | 364. mercy | 397. family |
| 332. sepulchre | 365. head | 398. true |
| 333. holy | 366. beginning | 399. remainder |
| 334. holiness | 367. high | 400. truth |
| 335. first | 368. evening | 401. chain |
| 336. gift | 369. mind | 402. foundation |
| 337. field | 370. thunder | 403. conscience |
| 338. truth | 371. blame | 404. again |
| 339. force | 372. impious | 405. thanks |
| 340. resurrection | 373. sceptre | 406. confidence |
| 341. stable | 374. sabbath | 407. disciple |
| 342. word | 375. tumult | 408. then |
| 343. voice | 376. glory | 409. smoke |
| 344. little | 377. praise | 410. cock |
| 345. self | 378. promise | 411. throne |
| 346. reed | 379. rule | 412. gate |
| 347. possession | 380. end | 413. mind |
| 348. city | 381. rock | 414. glory |
| 349. war | 382. market-place | 415. service |
| 350. call | 383. partaker | 416. fig-tree |
| 351. hour | 384. communion | 417. vessel |
| 352. elder | 385. sheol | 418. promise |
| 353. secret | 386. peace | 419. oath |

TRANSLITERATION OF GENESIS I.

1. B^{ri}-shith b^{ro} 'aloho' yoth sh^omayo' w^oyoth 'ar^o'.
2. Wa^r'o' h^owoth tuh w^bbuh w^heshshukho' 'al 'appay t^humo' w^ru^heh da'loho' m^rah^ho'pho' 'al 'appay mayo' we'mar 'aloho' nehwe' nuhro' wah^owo' nuhro'.
3. Wah^ozo' 'aloho' lⁿuhro' dh^oshappir.
4. Waph^orash 'aloho' bh^êth nuhro' l^heshshukho'.
5. Wa^k'ro' 'aloho' lⁿuhro' 'îmomo' wal^heshshukho' k^o'ro' lelyo' wah^owo' ramsho' wah^owo' şaphro' yaumo' hadh.
6. We'mar 'aloho' nehwe' r^okⁱ'o' bh^omets'ath mayo' w^onehwe' phoresh b^êth mayo' l^omayo'.
7. Wa^bhadh 'aloho' 'ar^k'i'o' waph^orash b^êth mayo' dal^othaht men 'ar^k'i'o' w^bh^êth mayo' dal^oel men 'ar^k'i'o' wah^owo' hokhanno'.
8. Wa^k'ro' 'aloho' la'r^k'i'o' sh^omayo' wah^owo' ramsho' wah^owo' şaphro' yaumo' dhath^orên.
9. We'mar 'aloho' nethkann^oshun mayo' dhal^othaht men sh^omayo' la'thro' hadh w^otheth^hze' yabbishto' wah^owo' hokhanno'.
10. Wa^k'ro' 'aloho' l^yabbishto' 'ar^o' wal^okhensho' dh^omayo' k^o'ro' ya(m)me' wah^ozo' 'aloho' dh^oshappir.
11. We'mar 'aloho' thappek 'ar^o' thadho' 'esbo' dh^omezd^ora' zar^o' l^ghenseh wi'yloho' dh^ophi're' dh^oobhedh pi're' l^ghensoh d^oneşb^otheth beh 'al 'ar^o' wah^owo' hokhanno'.
12. Wapp^okath 'ar^o' thadho' 'esbo' dh^omezd^ora' zar^o' l^ghenseh wi'yloho' dh^oobhedh pi're' d^oneşb^otheth beh l^ghenseh wah^ozo' 'aloho' dh^oshappir.
13. Wah^owo' ramsho' wah^owo' şaphro' yaumo' dhath^oloho'.

14. We'mar 'aloho' nehwun nahhire' ba'rkí'o' dhash'mayo' l'mephraash béth ímomo' l'el'yo' w'nehwun lo'th'ewotho' wal'zabhné' wal'yaumotho' w'lash'eyayo'.
15. W'nehwun manh'érin ba'rkí'o' dhash'mayo' l'manhoru 'al 'ar'o' wah'wo' hokhanno'.
16. Wa'ebhadh 'aloho' th'érén nahhíré' raur'ebhé' nahhíro' rabbo' l'shul'tono dhi'y'momo' w'nahhíro' z'e'uro' l'shul'tono' dh'el'yo' w'khauk'ebhé'.
17. W'eyabh 'ennun 'aloho' bha'r'kí'o' dhash'mayo' l'manhoru 'al 'ar'o'.
18. Wal'meshlat' bí'y'momo' wabh'el'yo' wal'mephraash béth nuhro' l'eheshshukho' wah'zo' 'aloho' dh'shappir.
19. Wah'wo' ramsho' wah'wo' shaphro' yaumo' dha'r'b'o'.
20. We'mar 'aloho' nar'eshun mayo' rahsho' napsho' hayy'etho' w'phorah'etho' thephrahy 'al 'ar'o' 'al 'appay 'arkí'o' dhash'mayo'.
21. Wabh'ero' 'aloho' thanníne' raur'ebhe' w'khul naphsho' hayy'etho' dh'rahsho' dha'r'eshw mayo' l'ghens'hun w'khul porah'etho' dh'gheppo' l'ghensoh wah'zo' 'aloho' dh'shappir.
22. W'bharrekh 'ennun 'aloho' we'mar l'hun, p'rau was'ghau wam'lau mayo' dhabh'ya(m)me'. w'phorah'etho' thesge' bha'r'o'.
23. Wah'wo' ramsho' wah'wo' shaphro' yaumo' dh'hamsho'.
24. We'mar 'aloho' thappeky 'ar'o' naphsho' hayy'etho' l'ghensoh b'e'íro' w'rahsho' w'hayw'etho'. dha'r'o' l'ghensoh wah'wo' hokhanno'.
25. Wa'ebhadh 'aloho' hayw'etho' dha'r'o' l'ghensoh wabh'e'íro' l'ghensoh w'khulleh rahsho' dha'r'o' l'ghensauhy wah'zo' 'aloho' dh'shappir.
26. We'mar 'aloho' ne'bedh 'nosho' bh'salman 'aykh d'muthan w'eshl'etun b'nunay yammo' wabh'phorah'etho' dhash'mayo' w'ebhah'e'íro' wabh'khulloh hayw'etho' dha'r'o' wabh'khulloh rahsho' dh'roheshe 'al 'ar'o'.
27. Wabh'ero' 'aloho' lo'dhom b'salmeh bas'lem 'aloho' b'royhy d'khar w'nekbo' bh'ero' 'ennun.

28. We^bharrek^h 'ennun 'aloho' we[']mar l[']hun 'aloho' ph[']rau was[°]ghau wam[']lau 'ar[']o' w[']khubbshuh wash[']latw b[']nunay yammo'. wabh[']phorah[']tho' dhash[']mayo' w[']bhabh[']iro' wabh[']khullo^h hayw[']tho' dh[']ro[']sho' 'al 'ar[']o'.
29. We[']mar 'aloho' ho' yebbeth l[']khun kulle^h 'esbo' dh[']zar[']o' dh[']mezdr[']a' 'al 'appay kulloh 'ar[']o' w[']khul 'ilon di[']yth beh pi[']ray 'ilone^h d[']zar[']eh mezd[']a' l[']khun nehwe' me[']khulto' wal[']khullo^h hayw[']tho' dh[']dhabhro'.
30. Wal[']khullo^h porah[']tho' dh[']ash[']mayo' wal[']khul d[']ro[']shesh 'al 'ar[']o' dhi[']yth beh naphsho' hayy[']tho' w[']khulle^h yurro[']ko' dh[']esbo' l[']me[']khulto' wah[']wo' hokhanno'.
31. Wah[']zo' 'aloho' khul da[']badh w[']ho' tobh shappir wah[']wo' ramsho' wah[']wo' saphro' yaumo' dheshto'.

GENESIS I.-IV.

A LITERAL TRANSLATION.*

CHAPTER I.

1. In beginning created the God + the heavens and + the earth.
2. And the earth was tuh and buh and the darkness (was) upon the faces of the abyss, and the spirit of him who (is) the God (was) brooding upon the faces of the waters, and said the God, let be the light, and was the light.
3. And saw the God + the light that (it was) good.
4. And separated the God between the light to the darkness.
5. And called the God to the light the day and to the darkness called he the night and it was the evening and it was the morning the day one.
6. And said the God let be the expanse in the midst of the waters and let it be separating between the waters to the waters.
7. And made the God the expanse and separated between the waters which to under from the expanse and between the waters which to above from the expanse, and it was so.
8. And called the God to the expanse the heavens, and it was the evening and it was the morning the day which (is) two.
9. And said the God : let be assembled the waters which (are) to under from the heavens to the place one and let be seen the dry land, and it was so.
10. And called the God to the dry land the earth and to the gathering of the waters called he the seas, and saw the God that (it was) good.

* The + sign denotes some particle in Syriac which cannot be translated into English. Words in parenthesis occur in English but not in Syriac.

11. And said the God ; Let cause to go out the earth the grass the herb which is seeding for itself the seed (according) to the kind his and the tree that of the fruits which (is) making the fruits (according) to kind his which sprout his (is) in him upon the earth, and it was so.
12. And caused to go out the earth the grass, the herb which (is) seeding for itself the seed (according) to kind his and the tree which (is) making the fruits which sprout his (is) in him (according) to kind his, and saw the God that it was good.
13. And it was the evening and it was the morning the day which (is) three.
14. And said the God let be the light in the expanse that of the heavens to separate between the day to the night, and let them be for the signs and for the times and for the days and for the years.
15. And let them be giving light in the expanse that of the heavens to give light upon the earth, and it was so.
16. And made the God two the lights the great, the light the great for the ruling that of the day and the light the less for the ruling that of the night, and the stars.
17. And gave them the God in the expanse that of the heavens to give light upon the earth.
18. And to rule in the day and in the night and to separate between the light to the darkness, and saw the God that (it was) good.
19. And it was the evening and it was the morning the day which (is) four.
20. And said the God : Let swarm the waters the swarm the soul the living and the bird let her fly upon the earth upon (the) faces of the expanse that of the heavens.
21. And created the God the sea-monsters the great and every (one) the soul the living that of the swarm which swarmed the waters (according) to kind their and every one the bird the living (according) to kind her and saw the God that (it was) good.

22. And blessed them the God and said to them : Be fruitful and multiply and fill the waters which are in the seas and the bird let it multiply in the earth.
23. And it was the evening and it was the morning the day which (is) five.
24. And said the God : Let cause to go out the earth the soul the living (according) to kind her, the cattle and swarm and the animal that of the earth (according) to kind her and all of him the swarm that of the earth according to kind her, and it was so.
25. And made the God the animal that of the earth (according) to kind her and the cattle according to kind her and all of him the swarm that of the earth according to kind his and saw the God that (it was) *good.
26. And said the God : Let us make the man in image our according to likeness our and let them rule over the fish of the sea and over the bird that of the heavens and over the cattle and over all of her the animal that of the earth and over all of them the swarm which is swarming upon the earth.
27. And created the God + man in image his in (the) image of the God created he him, male and female created he them.
28. And blessed them the God and said to them : Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and subdue her, and rule over the fish of the sea and over the bird that of the heavens and over the cattle and over all of the animal which is swarming upon the earth.
29. And said the God : Behold I have given to you all of him the herb that of seed which is seeding for itself upon (the) faces of all of her the earth and every tree which exists in him (the) fruits of tree his which seed his (is) seeding for himself. To you shall it be the food and to all of her the animal that of the field.
30. And to all of her the bird that of the heavens and to all which swarmeth upon the earth which exists in it the soul the living and all of him the green that of the herb (shall be) for the food, and it was so.

31. And saw the God all which he had made and behold (it was) very good and it was the evening and it was the morning the day which is six.

CHAPTER II.

1. And were finished the heavens and the earth and all [of him] their host.
2. And finished the God in the day the sixth works his which he had made and he rested himself in the day the seventh from all of them, works his, which he made.
3. And blessed the God + the day the seventh and sanctified him because that in him he had rested himself from all of them, works his, which created the God by making.
4. These (are) the generations those of the heavens and those of the earth when they were created in the day (in) which made the Lord the God the heavens and the earth.
5. And all of them, the trees those of the field, as yet not had been in the earth and all of him the herb that of the field as yet not had gone out, because that not had caused to come down the Lord the God the rain upon (the) faces of the earth and Adam existed not to till (in) the earth.
6. And the mist going up had been from the earth and watering had been + all (the) faces of the earth.
7. And formed the Lord the God + Adam (of) the dust from the ground and breathed into nostrils his the breath that of the lives and was Adam to (a) soul (a) living.
8. And planted the Lord the God the Paradise in Eden from east and put there + Adam whom he had formed.
9. And caused to go out the Lord the God from the earth every tree which (is) pleasant to see and good to eat and the tree of the lives in the midst of him that is the park and the tree that of the knowledge that of the good and that of the evil.
10. And the river going was from Eden to water him + the park and from there (it was) separating and becoming four heads.
11. The name of him that (is) one (is) Pishun ; he (is) that surrounding + all of her the land that of H^ewilo which there (is) gold.

12. And the gold of her that (is) the land, that (is) good ; there (are) bdellium and the stones which (are) the beryl.
13. And the name of him that of the river the second (is) Gishun, that (is) that which (is) surrounding + all of her the land that of Kush.
14. And the name of him that of the river which is three (is) Tigris, that (is) that which (is) going before Assyria and the river which is four he (is) Euphrates.
15. And took the Lord the God + Adam and left him 'in the park that of Eden that he might till him and keep him.
16. And commanded the Lord the God + Adam and said to him : From all of them the trees those which (are) in the park thou mayest eat.
17. And from the tree that of the knowledge that of the good and that of the evil not shalt thou eat from him, because that in the day (in) which thou shalt eat from him the death thou shalt die.
18. And said the Lord the God : Not (is it) good that should be Adam in solitariness his [*i. e.*, alone]. I will make for him the helper like him.
19. And formed the Lord the God from the earth all of her the animal that of the field and all of her the bird that of the heavens and brought them unto Adam that he might see what (he was) calling + them, and all which called to them Adam the soul the living, that *is* his name.
20. And called Adam the names to all of her the cattle and to all of her the bird that of the heavens and to all of her the animal that of the earth ; and for Adam not was found for him the helper like him.
21. And cast the Lord the God the rest upon Adam and he slept and he took one from ribs his and closed the flesh instead of her.
22. And constructed the Lord the God the rib which he had taken from Adam into the woman and he brought her to Adam.
23. And said Adam : The this the time the bone (is) from bones of me and the flesh from flesh of me, the this shall be called the woman because that from the man (is she) taken.

24. Because of the this shall leave the man + (the) father of him and + (the) mother of him and shall cleave to (the) wife of him and shall be the two of them one flesh.
25. And they were (the) two of them naked, Adam and the woman of him and not (were they) ashamed.

CHAPTER III.

1. And the serpent was cunning from (*i. e.*, more than) every animal of the field which had made the Lord God and said the serpent to the woman : Truly hath said God that not should ye eat from all the trees of the park ?
2. And said the woman to the serpent : (It is true) that from the fruits of the trees which (are) in the park, all of them, we may eat.
3. And from the fruits of the tree which (is) in the midst of him that (is) the park hath said God [that] ye shall not eat from him and ye shall not draw nigh to him lest (*i. e.*, that not) ye die.
4. And said the serpent to the woman : Ye shall not surely die.
5. Because that knows God that in the day that eating (are) ye from him, (shall be) opened your eyes and ye (shall be) existing like God (*i. e.*, as) knowers of the good and the evil.
6. And saw the woman that good (was) the tree for eating and the pleasure he (was) to the eyes and (that) pleasant (was) the tree to look at, and she took from the fruits of him and ate and gave also to her husband with her and he ate.
7. And were opened the eyes those of both of them and they knew that naked (were) they and they sewed the leaves those of the fig-trees and made for them the aprons.
8. And they heard the voice of him who (is) the Lord God (as he was) walking in the park at the turning of him that (is) the day, and they concealed themselves Adam and his wife from before the Lord God in the midst of the trees which (were) in the park.
9. And called the Lord God to Adam and said to him : Where (art) thou Adam ?

10. And he said : Thy voice have I heard in the park and I saw that naked (am) I and I hid myself.
11. And said to him the Lord : Who (is) he (that) hath showed thee that naked thou (art) ? Behold from the tree (concerning) which I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat from him thou hast eaten.
12. And said Adam : The woman whom thou gavest (to be) with me she has given to me from the tree and I have eaten. And said the Lord God to the woman.
13. What is this that thou hast done ? And said the woman : The serpent deceived me and I ate.
14. And said the Lord God to the serpent : Because thou hast done this, cursed (be) thou above all cattle and above every animal of the field, and upon thy belly shalt thou go and the dust shalt thou eat all of the days of thy lives.
15. And the enmity shall I put between thee to the woman and between thy seed to her seed ; *he* shall trample thy head and *thou* shalt smite him in his heel.
16. And to the woman he said : I will surely multiply thy pains and thy conceptions and in pains shalt thou bear sons [children] and unto thy husband shalt thou turn thyself and *he* shall have dominion over thee.
17. And to Adam he said : Because thou hast hearkened to (*lit.*, heard in) the voice of her who is thy wife and hast eaten from the tree (concerning) which I commanded thee and said to thee, that thou shouldest not eat from him, cursed (be) thy land because of thee in the pains shalt thou eat (of) her all of the days of thy lives.
18. Thorns and thistles shall she bring out for thee and thou shalt eat the herb that of the field.
19. And in the sweat that of thy nostrils (or *faces*) shalt thou eat the bread until that thou shalt return to the earth which from her thou hast been taken ; because that the dust thou (art) and to the dust thou shalt return.
20. And called Adam the name of her who (was) his wife Eve, because that *she* was the mother that of all which (is) living.
21. And made the Lord God for Adam and for his wife the coats those of the skin and clothed them.

22. And said the Lord God : Behold Adam has become like one of us (as) to the knowing of the good and the evil. Now lest he stretch out his hand and take also from the tree that of the lives and eat and live for ever.
23. And sent him the Lord God from the park that of Eden to till the earth which he was taken from there.
24. And caused him to go out the Lord God and he caused to go around from the east to the park that of Eden the cherub and the flame of the sword which (was) turning itself to keep the way that of the tree that of the lives.

CHAPTER IV.

1. And Adam knew + Eve his wife and she conceived and bare + Cain, and she said : I have gotten the man for the Lord.
2. And she added to bear + his brother Abel. And Abel was feeding the flock and Cain was laboring in (tilling) the earth.
3. And it came to pass after some days that (lit., *and*) Cain brought from the fruits those of his earth (or *ground*) the gift to the Lord.
4. And Abel brought, also he, from the firstlings, those of his flock, and from their fatlings ; and took pleasure the Lord in Abel and in his offering.
5. And in Cain and in his offering he did not take pleasure and it displeased Cain [Note the idiom] exceedingly and was sad his face (*lit.*, were darkened his nostrils or faces).
6. And said the Lord to Cain : Why art thou displeased, and why has become sad thy face ?
7. Behold if thou doest well, I have accepted ; and if not thou doest well, at the door the sin (is) laid, thou wilt turn thyself unto him and *he* shall have dominion over thee.
8. And said Cain to Abel his brother : Let us go to the plain. And it came to pass that when they (were) in the field arose Cain against Abel his brother and killed him.
9. And said the Lord to Cain : Where is Abel thy brother ? And he said : I know not. His keeper (am) I + that of my brother ?

10. And he said : What hast thou done ? The voice that of the blood of him who (is) thy brother (is) crying unto me from the earth.
11. Therefore cursed (be) thou from the earth which has opened her mouth and has received the blood of him who (is) thy brother from thy hands.
12. When thou shalt labor in the earth she shall not add that she should give to thee her strength, fleeing and wandering shalt thou be in the earth.
13. And said Cain to the Lord : Great *is* my sin from that which (is) to remit.
14. Behold thou hast caused me to go out to-day from the faces of the earth and from before thee I shall be hidden and I shall be fleeing and wandering in the earth and anyone who shall find me will slay me.
15. And said to him the Lord : Not so, whosoever (is) the killer of Cain, sevenfold shall he be avenged. And put the Lord the sign on Cain that should not kill him every (one) whosoever (should be) finding + him.
16. And went out Cain from before the Lord and he dwelt in the Land that of Nod from east of her which (is) Eden.
17. And knew Cain + his wife and she conceived and bare + Enoch and he built the city and called the name of her which (is) the city after the name of his son Enoch.
18. And was born to Enoch Irad, and Irad begat + Mehuel, and Mehuel begat + Methushel and Methushel begat + Lamech.
19. And Lamech took to him two wives, the name of her that (is) one Adah and the name of her which (is) the second (*lit.*, next, or following) Zillah.
20. And bare Adah + Jobal ; *he* was the father to the inhabitants of the tents and the possessors of the possession.
21. And the name that of his brother (was) Jubal ; *he* was the father to every (one) who (is) laying hold of the cithara and the kinura.
22. And Zillah also *she* bare + Tubal-Cain, an artificer in every work that of the brass and that of the iron ; and the sister of him who (is) 'Tubal-Cain (was) Naamah.

23. And said Lamech to his wives : Adah and Zillah hear ye my voice, wives of Lamech hearken to my saying ; because that the man have I killed by my wounds and the youth by my blow.
24. Because that one in seven (*i. e.*, seven-fold) shall be avenged Cain and Lamech to seventy and seven.
25. And knew Adam again + Eve his wife and she conceived and bare the son and she called his name Seth, because that has given to me God the seed the other instead of Abel that (or because) slew him Cain.
26. And to Seth also to him (there) was born to him the son and he called his name Enosh. Then began (people) to call on the name of him who (is) the Lord.

RY,

Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

90ct'55RF

SEP 26 1955 LU

General Library
University of California
Berkeley

MAR 13 1925

MAR 18 1925

EP 3 1926

Bordberg

APR 1 1926

OCT 11 1927

Bordberg

APR 8 1928

APR 26 1929

MAY 10 1929

IN

DEC 30 1929

MAY 21 1931

N 20 1934

McCown

JUL 27 1934

JUL 27 1934

"H"

JUL 27 1934

1940M

HOLM

DEC 7 1934

314250

Wilson

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

